

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume IX

Teachings 242 – 276

Online version

suitable for translations with DeepL and
text-to-speech editions with Balabolka

Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.

Status: October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
e-mail: manfredbaese@gmx.de

Translation from German to English

with DeepL ProVersion Translator
from Anna Maria Hosta
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)
E-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Status: December 2020

Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

The Third Testament

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

The Book of True Life

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Table of Content

Content

- The Book of True Life..... 1
 - Note to this issue:..... 3
 - Table of Content..... 4
 - Foreword 6
 - Introduction..... 7
- Teaching 242 10
- Teaching 243 15
- Teaching 244 20
- Teaching 245 25
- Teaching 246 30
- Teaching 247 35
- Teaching 248 40
- Teaching 249 46
- Teaching 250 51
- Teaching 251 57
- Teaching 252 62
- Teaching 253 67
- Teaching 254 72
- Teaching 255 77
- Teaching 256 82
- Teaching 257 87
- Teaching 258 92
- Teaching 259 97
- Teaching 260 103
- Teaching 261 108
- Teaching 262 113
- Teaching 263 118
- Teaching 264 123
- Teaching 265 128
- Teaching 266 134
- Teaching 267 140
- Teaching 268 145
- Teaching 269 150
- Teaching 270 155
- Teaching 271 160

Teaching 272	165
Teaching 273	170
Teaching 274	175
Teaching 275	179
Teaching 276	184
Notes on contents	189
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	195
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720	195
Buchdienst zum Leben	195
Unicon Foundation	195
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.	195
web pages.....	195

Foreword

At all times God has revealed himself to mankind – in the past as well as today.

The purest and highest form of communication between God and man is that of Spirit to Spirit. But since the majority of people were not and are not inwardly prepared for this, God has taken transmitters who revealed his Holy Word to the people in the form of laws, rallies and teachings: In the first time through Moses, the patriarchs and prophets. In the Second Time through Jesus and his disciples and apostles.

In the Third Time – of today's – by a multitude of voice-bearers during the years 1884 to 1950 in Mexico, where people of the common people met in simple meeting places on Sundays to listen to the Word of God.

In the last ten to twenty years before 1950, these divine rallies were stenographed, and during the 1950s they were collected from the various meeting places. Of these, 366 teachings were selected and published in 1962 in a 12-volume work under the title *Libro de la Vida Verdadera*, in German *Book of True Life*.

Each of these teachings represents a harmonious unity of the divine teachings, at that time addressed to the listeners in Mexico, but they are – as it was repeatedly emphasized – a legacy for all of humanity today and for future generations. It is not the letter of the divine word, but its deep, inner meaning that elevates man and is food and balm for his starving soul. At the same time it serves as a guideline for his behavior in daily life.

Hearing the divine word is the first step on the path to perfection. It awakens in us the heart's desire to internalize what we have heard and to apply it in our daily lives so that we can fulfill the divine commandment that was given to us by Jesus 2000 years ago: "Love God above all things and your neighbor as yourself. This is the true worship service, which leads to inner peace and thus to peace in the world. Since a single earthly life is generally not enough to "become perfect like our heavenly Father", we have received through the law of reincarnation – a law of divine love, mercy and justice – the possibility of the gradual unfolding of our soul and of making amends.

In many teachings, the Divine Spirit admonishes us how important true spiritual prayer is for us to come ever closer to God, to finally communicate with Him from Spirit to Spirit, and also to place everything in our daily lives in His hands. In the Second Time, the Divine Spirit taught us the Lord's Prayer through the mouth of Jesus. In today's Third Age, God recommends to us an even shorter prayer that contains everything that we do not even have to say aloud, but that we may address deeply felt in our hearts as an inner longing to our Heavenly Father: "Lord, Your will be done on me. May the reading and studying of Volume IX strengthen our trust in God's love, wisdom and omnipotence, give us strength and inspiration to be a beacon for our fellow men in stormy times.

Introduction

No one else will be able to express the deep feeling and the experience of his inner and also outer personal transformation better and more convincingly than a direct contemporary witness, who for many years himself was a voice bearer at the divine rallies in Mexico: "I had just completed my 21st year of life. For years I had been tied to my home as a victim of a very annoying skin disease that did not allow me to enjoy the benefits of the sun or fresh air even for a few moments.

In those years of loneliness, which seemed like an eternity to me, all the more so when I found myself in the dawn of youth, where the most vain dreams are cherished, I did not suffer a slight crisis of impatience and despair. I must confess that only the benevolent support of my parents and brothers and sisters gave me moral support in this ordeal, in addition to the faint hope of one day regaining my health.

Many doctors took up my case and I was subjected to countless treatments - all without success. I only remember that after each failure my hopelessness grew.

As my isolation, silence and loneliness became more unbearable every day, I took refuge in prayer, realizing that my Spirit found an unspeakable peace in it, and that in my heart there was a sense of foreboding that I would soon see myself freed from my imprisonment.

My prayers grew longer and longer, and my spiritual concentration became deeper and deeper. I tried to meditate as often as possible, because as long as the prayer lasted, I remained free of all suffering. When the bliss was over and I returned to the reality of my lonely, quiet and uniform life, I always felt as if I came from another world where my Spirit had been strengthened and inspired. Here I have to switch on that I formed my prayers out of unthinking momentary ideas. I will never forget how I lost the concept of time during such raptures, and there were moments when everything that surrounded me disappeared. However, I do remember that in my childhood - from about 12 years on - without being able to explain it to myself, I found myself almost daily in a kind of detachment of the soul, which lasted for several minutes, during which I, perhaps guided by the subconscious, had to act like an automaton. There were never the slightest difficulties as long as this strange state lasted. Strangely enough, at first it caused fear in me, but gradually I became familiar with it as the phenomenon increased over time.

My illness reached its peak. Sometimes I felt as if my skin was burning under the effect of an inner fire that could not be quenched by anything. At the same time, my appearance became more and more deplorable.

One day my father appeared with the news that he had heard the word of the divine master from the mouth of a simple man, who was certainly a chosen one of God. And this in a poor meeting place in a remote part of Mexico. A good friend, who had long admired those rallies, took him there. For a moment I had the certainty that it was HE, the Master, who was speaking there with the help of human perception, to approach the people, in search of those who hungered for light and thirsted for justice.

The miracle that I expected day after day was before me. HE, with whom I had talked so often in my hours of pain, was now very close to me, waiting for me to give me the healing of body and soul.

I followed the call of the Lord! It was on Sunday, February 14, 1934, that I first entered that humble meeting room, one of the many where the divine message was heard. I was greatly impressed by the introspection and deep concentration with which those present prepared themselves to await the coming of the "divine ray" that would inspire the inner hearing of the "Word bearer" who would then transmit the heavenly Word.

The "word bearer" or "instrument" on that occasion was a woman. A simple woman of, one might say, ordinary appearance, and blind from birth. Her appearance, I must confess, did not make a particularly pleasant impression on me. I was all the more astonished, therefore, when her lips opened and let a sermon be heard of such depth, so wonderful and of such wisdom as one can hardly imagine, presented with a sweet voice full of surprising intonation, which gave the message a deeply impressive and moving accent.

As the rallies progressed, those present forgot the presence of the Word bearer altogether in order to rise up into the regions of the Spirit and enjoy the divine teaching to the full. But if, during the

rallies, someone happened to open his eyes and observe the bearer of the word, he could notice how that being, poor and ordinary in itself, had transfigured itself in the elevation of its sense, yes, how at such moments it radiated great beauty and awe-inspiring majesty.

The divine word flowed from her lips like an endless tidal wave, one hour, two hours, three and more. All this came without faltering, without interruption, flawlessly, and without the slightest sign of fatigue or the voice becoming hoarse or brittle. On the contrary, the longer the rallies lasted, the more inspiration seemed to increase in perfection.

The presence of the divine Master was so strongly felt in those moments of the manifestation that one could feel his closeness and friendship quite palpably. He spoke to every heart! He read the most hidden thoughts of those present and touched the most secret fibers of his listeners without hurting or accusing anyone. Each one felt in his heart what words were addressed to him by the Master with the searching look of love and wisdom.

The divine message took on different shades and colors on the lips of the word bearer. When the Lord spoke as a father, the voice communicated tenderness, forgiveness and caress; when he declared himself as Master, it became profound and wise, and when he brought forth the Judge, the voice of the Wordbearer received the tone of infinite authority and power, with justice and divine zeal being heard in such an impressive manner that it truly devastated the listeners, bringing tears of repentance to their eyes and making them make firm resolutions of repentance and reparation. I felt very small before such greatness and as the very last among the assembled. In my ignorance, I thought that the Lord had surely not noticed my insignificant presence. Quickly, however, I had to convince myself of my error and learn that the gaze of the Master discovered them all. After several months of frequent visits, the purpose of which was nothing other than to enjoy that spiritual feast, I was called by the Lord on an unforgettable afternoon. It was August 9, 1934, when, without coming out of my astonishment, I was marked and anointed to serve the divine Word as a Word bearer.

Deepest movement, the noblest and most abysmal feelings seized my heart at that highest moment. What could I deny at that sublime moment to the one who has unlimited rights over his creatures? My destiny was predestined. From that day on, I lived nothing but to dedicate my life to such a difficult and delicate office.

A few months of preparation, which at the same time brought my complete physical recovery, served to train me as a word bearer of the Divine Master, to whom I gave myself body and soul from that hour until December 31, 1950, when the light of the Godhead ceased to manifest itself in this form. If we, who were the bearers of the word, were to undertake to recount the experiences, impressions, and lessons learned during those years of unforgettable struggle before the flocks of the various assemblies scattered throughout our country, we would have to fill entire volumes, for our career was a continuous succession of the most wonderful events, and it would be impossible to recount them within the limited space available to me here at the is available.

But it is of utmost importance to emphasize that we had no other book for our preparation than the word that flowed from our own lips. For no influence whatsoever was to enter our minds so that we could receive the divine message with the greatest possible faithfulness. When we remained humble, the Lord distinguished us in love and favour before His people. But if we let ourselves be dominated by vanity or egoism, He touched us with His justice, withdrawing His inspiration for some time to show us that without Him we are not able to do anything, because without Him we are not able to do anything. To him we are nothing.

Since the last communication of the Master at the end of 1950, I have never again felt any of those peculiar sensations as I carried them in my being year after year during the exercise of the Mission as a word bearer. From that day on, a large group of brothers dedicated themselves to the task of collecting the greatest possible number of rallies and revelations which the Lord had given us, and which, fortunately, had been written down. From them a book was compiled which was to be made available to the general public, and which up to now is the source from which mankind can drink of the water of truth which the Master left to the people of this and future times as a gift of love, light, justice and peace.

I have been asked to give a testimony, which I was undeservedly a spokesman for the Master during his rallies in this form, and have tried to do so with these lines. I did it with all sincerity of which I am

capable, with the fervent wish that this testimony may serve and achieve the purpose of inspiring confidence and faith in those who take into their hands this book containing messages which the divine Master revealed in His goodness to humanity of this time through mediators as simple as they were unworthy. At the same time I send from the depths of my soul a fraternal greeting in the name of the Lord to my brothers and sisters in Germany, whose wonderful spiritual awakening the Master indicated to us through his human mediators".

Teaching 242

1. In this time when the pain of mankind is severe and its way is painful, it has been my will to approach you to help you discover your heritage.
2. Turn back your face and contemplate the way you have left behind, which some are afraid of. It is these very paths that I will make you go back. But not so that you may defile yourselves there, but so that you may save those who have gone astray.
3. Use my presence among you, disciples, so that you may carry my peace in your soul and make it perceptible to your fellow men.
4. My teaching in this third time will pull you out of your spiritual stagnation and make you take great and firm steps in the spiritual path.
5. I granted you the grace that my rallies be through your own minds, that you may feel yourselves worthy of my divinity, that in the knowledge that you were able to transmit my word, and that great multitudes were gathered around the same, tomorrow, when this voice is no longer heard, your heart will not despair in the face of the battle, knowing that my word remains imprinted in your being.
6. Keep the seed that I am entrusting to you at this time. Recognize that I never disinherit a child, but that this child disinherits itself little by little through its bad works.
7. When men knock at your door in the desire for explanations and testimonies, do not hide yourselves or ask, "What shall I do? What shall I answer?"
8. You shall speak of me with a calm mind and a firm voice, and defend my name with the weapons I have given you, which are mercy, love, truthfulness.
9. This is why I stayed with you and made myself known for a long time, so that my manifold teachings may enlighten you and my miracles may ignite your faith. The meaning of my Word has made you forget your former religious fanaticism, and when you are explored by men, they will find with you only the simplicity of true spiritual worship.
10. My word pours forth in torrents in the various places of assembly where it is heard, so that you may not feel without teaching in the times of greatest struggle and most severe trials. But already the time is drawing near when my word can no longer be heard among you.
11. Fear not to be without this grace. Remember that I have been preparing you for Spirit to Spirit dialogue since the first time.
12. Every epoch has been a new lesson for your Spirit and a further step on the path of development.
13. I give my message of peace to the world by letting my voice be heard through many voices. And as at all times, my teaching must perfect your souls.
14. If man had no soul and was a completely material being, his task and destiny would end with the last breath of life. But there is something in him that is imperishable, which is why he will fight, "awake" and turn his gaze to the eternal.
15. My word prepares you to live in the world of tomorrow, in that time when my message will gradually be understood. Then you will find that I anticipated the events that I had announced to you long before.
16. My teaching will fight and cause true battles in the hearts of men. While these insist on leading a selfish existence, it will make them understand that where there is no mercy and love, there can be no peace.
17. My spiritual teachings are not only for those who live oppressed in poverty and humiliation. They also have the task of bringing the souls and minds of those who lead and rule mankind in the various fields. My word makes a call to noble sentiments that embraces all men, for in this way you will understand the higher destiny that exists in each of you.
18. Instead of hatred, selfishness, and pessimism in the heart, men will have the desire to do good and will nourish the hope for the victory of justice. Spiritualization would spread more and more, and you would love each other as brothers and sisters, forming a powerful force in the face of which all situations that lead you to war would dissolve into nothing.

19. I do not punish you, but I am justice, and as such I make it perceptible in everyone who violates my commandments. For the Eternal One has let you know his law, which no one can change.

20. see how man, in a severe trial - when he falls into an immeasurably deep abyss, when he sees his wife weeping at the loss of relatives, the children without food, and the home sunk in misery and grief - laments, is dismayed in the face of his misfortune, despairing and, instead of praying and repenting of his guilt, rebelling against me, saying, "How is it possible that God punishes me in such a way? ", while the Divine Spirit cries likewise for the pain of his children, and his tears are blood of love, forgiveness and life.

21. Verily I tell you, because of the development that mankind has reached, the improvement of its situation does not depend only on my mercy. It is a victim of itself, not of my punishment. For my law and my light shine in every Spirit.

My justice comes down to pull up every weed by its root, and even the forces of nature reveal themselves as executors of this justice. Then it seems as if everything conspires to uproot man, although it is done only for his purification. But some get confused and say, "If we have to suffer so much pain - why do we come into this world at all?", without considering that the pain and sin do not come from me. Man is responsible for remaining in ignorance of what justice is and what atonement is. Hence, first his rebellion and then his blasphemy. Only he who has studied my teaching and obeys my law is no longer able to throw blame on his Father.

22. The spiritual soul is a spark that sprang from the Divine Spirit and is put to the test by means of various earth bodies. Because of the development you have already achieved, it is possible that my spiritual message will reach it directly and be understood at this time. Since everything is perfecting itself, it is only natural that you also develop. How is it possible that you continue to imagine your God in such a limited way as your ancestors understood Him? You will no longer be able to live and think like those who functioned according to the rites and regulations they were obliged to follow. You can no longer consider yourselves too immature to deal with what is spiritual like them.

23. Though men once sought to find their salvation through the establishment of material churches and to achieve the purification of their souls through the practice of outward forms of worship, you shall no longer remain in that standstill of fanaticism and ignorance. For then the faculties you possess to comprehend and see the greatness of your God would slacken in your being.

24. I have told you: Concentrate on the innermost part of your heart so that you may see the infinite and unfathomable - not with the eyes of the body, but with those of the Spirit. Then, in view of the so great grace you have received from my mercy, you will no longer feel the need to show your gratitude through material offerings.

25. Your feelings and works of love will be your best and most precious offering.

26. If ye desire to attain the kingdom of heaven, make a book described with your good works. Then you will be the only ones responsible for yourselves, and you will no longer transfer your responsibility to others.

27. After I have shown you the way, which is the same as the one I showed you in past times, and which is a firm foundation for your future, you must be careful not to make new laws or commandments which might appear as new teachings, for they would remove men from the meaning of my word.

28. I do not fight any religious community, each of them is responsible for itself. I show only that which is perfect. He who wants to perfect himself shall follow me.

29. I shed my blood to teach you to gain salvation. The hour is drawing near, in which you too, in the hour of trial, will recognize how right the words of Jesus were.

30. My light is revealed in the Spirit of the multitudes gathered in the shadow of these simple and insignificant places of gathering, which are like a tree to the weary wayfarer and an oasis to the one crossing the desert. It illuminates and comforts them.

31. In the love with which I forgive you and correct you, I make myself known. when you lived according to your will, constantly hurting the Father, I did not cut the thread of that sinful existence, I did not deny you air or bread; I did not leave you in pain, nor did I ignore your lament. And nature continued to surround you with her fertility, her light and her blessings. So I give myself to men to

recognize and reveal myself to them. Nobody can love you on earth with this love, and nobody can forgive you as I do.

32. Your soul is a seed, which I nurture and perfect from eternity until it bears the most beautiful blossoms and the most perfect fruits How could I let you die or leave you to the violence of the storms?

33. How could I abandon you on your way, when I am the only one who knows the destiny of all creatures?

34. I reveal many things to you, so that you may learn on your way to hear the lamentation that does not come from your lips, to discover the sadness that is hidden behind a smile, and to cure the diseases that do not find relief through science

35. Today, as those in need cross your path, put into them some of what you have received. But do not waste time, lest the chime of eternity, which calls you into the "spiritual valley," surprise you. For you would bitterly regret the missed opportunity.

36. Work out peace for your soul already now.

37. Disciples, my word has often been judging among you. But in its core you have discovered the sweet taste of the fruit that has lifted you up to renewal in this time.

38. I have severely called you to account when you have stubbornly persisted in sin. But soon you have discovered your father's purpose, which is to save you. And so the stubbornness of the "flesh" has gradually given way to spiritualization.

39. Of the love with which I have given you life, men give few proofs or signs. Of all human feelings, that which most resembles Divine Love is maternal love, for in it there is selflessness, self-denial, and the desire to make the child happy, even if it means sacrifice.

40. But love will again flow from the hearts, which will transform the world. This love inspires my Holy Spirit, who will send down his rays upon humanity to awaken it from its deep sleep, so that it may enjoy with alert senses this new day awakening.

41. Anyone who wants to follow Me at this time will have to give up something to follow my trail. Some will leave possessions, others will forget false love relationships. Some will descend from their high residences and thrones, while others will leave their altars.

42. Passions will remain, vanities, fleeting and senseless pleasures.

43. I come in desire for your soul, to which I give my love to save it. I have not opened the gates of the Promised Land so that your body may enter into it. That shining white city is the home, which like a new garment with the most beautiful festive garments awaits the arrival of the one announced, who has won it by his merits and his victories in the great battles of life, and this is your Spirit.

44. I teach you how to acquire the necessary merits to reach the eternal homeland. I have taught you to pray for the world with that deep and simple prayer that rises to Me like the scent of flowers. I have given you abilities and spiritual gifts so that you may exercise mercy in many ways. I have equipped you with spiritual and moral strength to live with joyful courage and to pass the tests. I have strengthened you in your resolutions for renewal and improvement so that you may feel the happiness of calling yourselves my disciples and the satisfaction of spreading my teaching by your example.

45. Your soul has prepared itself to receive my presence. I see that the more time passes, the less you are occupied with earthly life and the more you are interested in your spiritual future.

46. You now see the sufferings and misfortunes you encounter on your way as small stumbling blocks that hurt your feet only slightly, and not as decisive obstacles that stop you from going on. Today you are saving the sobs and tears for the great crises of life.

47. My mercy guides you, and you are becoming more and more understanding. You are no longer those who were content to refresh yourselves while you heard my word, without retaining anything of it, and who were attentive only when they asked the Lord for material goods.

48. Now you come as real disciples in desire for the Master, and as such you find Me. If I told you earlier, "I am the Way," I can tell you today, "I am the ladder of heaven on which you will ascend to Me. For now, in my light, you have found the way to ascend, to approach me, and to speak spiritually to the Master by means of prayer.

49. You now find me in yourselves, in the place where I have always dwelt since you exist. You have looked inside yourselves and have discovered a sanctuary containing an altar of love, an offering of humility and a lampstand whose flame does not extinguish the most violent storms: faith.

50. Your soul has been a messenger and a bearer of spiritual missions. From the beginning of time it was destined to save and bless its neighbor.

51. For her the time is over in which she created the image of her God, to feel him attainable and near, to touch him, to look at him and speak to him.

52. For a long time you have turned your backs on those images, figures and symbols because you have understood that you carry within yourselves the real image of the Creator, since you possess something of each of the abilities and qualities of divinity, such as Life, Love, Spirit, Will, Reason, Power, Spiritual Eternity.

53. In this time I will be understood and loved by your soul; I will also be taken as an example. My light now reveals everything that was unclear and incomprehensible to men.

54. I have spoken to you through your minds, whereby the light of my divine radiation was transmitted in human words. But know that when the voice bearer and the crowd of listeners have prepared themselves to receive me, I have revealed myself in divine essence. But when my children did not know how to rise, nor prepared the sanctuary for me, the divine ray remained hovering over the souls without penetrating them completely.

55. I will still reveal and teach you many things in these last times My legacy will be great. There is still much of what is destined for everyone in my secret treasury. Not all of you will attain the same degree of understanding, even if you belong to the number of the marked, because some are on a higher level than others. Since you understand this, try not to push anyone. Be kind and accommodating and help everyone in their mission.

56. You are currently preparing yourselves for the trials that will come in unforeseen forms. You have had a hint of what these will be in a symbolic way through prophetic dreams and spiritual visions. Watch and pray, for I will forewarn you.

57. You feel unworthy and immature in the face of my work and your own destiny. But truly, I tell you, all the roughness of your imperfections will be smoothed out by the chisel of those trials I announce to you.

58. Everything will speak of Me, and I will speak to you through all the phenomena of nature. The calls which were not heard before will be heard and understood. All creation will be in turmoil, will tremble and be shaken to bear witness that Divine Justice is present in the universe. But after they have been judged, men will return to their accustomed ways, but they will have to take a step toward perfection. It will be the awakening and rebirth of this humanity.

59. The light of virtue will be able to shine in this world without anyone putting it out. Reason will prevail, and love will no longer be just a word, but will become action. Lords and servants will gradually disappear. All over the earth I will have my disciples, and they will be light, peace and revelation to the nations.

60. This world, which has become a bone of contention through human striving for power and human egoism, will eventually be shared by all without being its owners. For if the owner of all created things recalls you, you will willingly leave all your goods behind.

61. Mankind is now preparing for these times of light to come. If you find yourselves in a difficult trial, do not despair and certainly do not blaspheme. Pray, "watch" and persevere. Blasphemy, curses and curses will come out of the mouth of the ignorant, whom you shall forgive and whom you shall teach to rise. When then, in the midst of men's despair, silence comes in, you will speak and be heard. Then you will experience how those who have distanced themselves so far from me and reviled me will find forgiveness as a result of their repentance, like the Prodigal Son of the parable. But then you should not be surprised when you see that instead of punishment, forgiveness and caress were given to them. Rather, you will weep with joy when you see the festival of peace and love in the world.

62. When the Temple of the Holy Spirit rises up from the heart of mankind to infinity, new revelations will appear in their midst, and the more souls will be developed upward, the greater will be their revelations.

63. Now I am trying to unite all who hear Me in the various places of assembly. You are not united because you have not understood Me. As soon as this happens, you will love one another, and when you love one another, you will beat as one heart.

64. The lack of understanding comes from the fact that your comprehension is superficial and weak, and you are always busy with the goods of the earth. You are content with the first thing you acquire, that is, a little rest in your heart, a solid roof, a little physical health, the warmth of your loved ones, and a handful of money.

65. I do not tell you to spurn the goods of the earth, but neither do I tell you to prefer them to the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

66. Seek in my way the upward development of your soul, but avoid earthly flatteries and honors. Know that among you not names but the works of the people as a whole are to be emphasized. The memory of him who sowed a good seed should be respected, blessed, and his example should serve as an example. This shall be his only memorial on earth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 243

1. My fire of love comes down to you to give warmth to your heart and light a burning flame in your soul. Because the light, which inwardly illuminates you, was about to go out with the one, while it has already gone out with the others, and they only show me ignorant uncertainty. But my light shines in this moment in all.
2. why retreat or stay on the path that has begun? Forward, disciples!
3. Mankind already awaits my messengers, the bringer of the Good News. These messengers are you, the witnesses of my presence and my word in the Third Age. Will people be able to reach Me through different religions? I only tell you that there is only one way for the upward development of mankind, and this is the one that I showed you in the First Era in my law - a way that was sealed with my blood in the Second Era, and which is illuminated in this time by my HolySpirit.
4. My whole law is summarized in two commandments: love of God and love of neighbor. This is the way.
5. Religions are small byways that lead souls to the true path, on which they can ascend step by step until they come to me. As long as people on earth profess different religions, they are divided. But once they are on the way of love and truth, they will be united, they will become one with that one light; for there is only one truth.
6. But the wayfarers, the pilgrims on earth, have stopped and are asleep. Love and truth have departed from the hearts; that is why I have spoken to you and prepared messengers who with love and mercy awaken and raise up those who are lost or tired before the forces of nature are unleashed and devote themselves with their imperious calls to the task of stirring up souls, feelings and intelligences.
7. Their enemies will rise against the spiritual teaching, who will seize their best weapons, use all their power, seek testimonies against this revelation. But verily, I tell you, there will be no human power that can extinguish the light that has risen in this time, just as men could not silence the voice of Christ then, not even by the execution on Golgotha, because the blood shed there by them continued to speak for eternity.
8. Fear not to be called deceivers or sorcerers. All these abuses were also hurled at your Master, and were also the names that the unbelievers and depraved people gave to my prophets and my apostles. But when the truth of the Lord and His own triumphed, those who blasphemed most were the most repentant and fervent afterwards, like Paul.
9. In my apostolic group of the Third Age there is also that woman who accompanied the Master on the way of suffering up to the feet of the wooden cross, ignored insults and endured mockery. Now in the Third Age she has been a faithful "worker", a strong soul and a soldier in battle. That is why I have given her a place at my table during this time. For the apostle rank is grounded in the soul, without distinction of sex.
10. Work together and walk in the way of truth until you come to the Promised Land.
11. Now is the time in which Israel shall work with humility, without making known its works of love. The left hand shall not know what the right hand does. There shall be no boasting of being a disciple of the Lord, neither shall flattery be sought. If this is done, the spiritual armies will unite into real armies, to form a single will, a single front, whose struggle will be to combat ignorance, sin, and religious fanaticism.
12. This people, this army of men and spirit beings, will be the guardian of this work in the times to come, so that teaching and the law may not be distorted, so that man may cease to fight the truth.
13. Under the shadow of my teaching shall no thrones be established, from which glorified men can dominate the souls of their fellow men. No one will be crowned nor covered with a purple robe in an effort to take the place of the Lord, nor will confessors appear who judge, forgive, condemn, or pass judgment on the deeds of men. I alone am able to judge a soul from a just and perfect judgment seat.

14. I can send men to rectify, teach, and guide, but I will send no one to judge and punish. I have sent men who have been shepherds of men, but not masters or fathers. The only father according to the Spirit is I.

15. Spiritualization will penetrate into your soul and will be passed on to the generations to come, who will find in their bodies an instrument willing to the commandments of conscience and a great clarity to receive the divine inspirations. From those generations will spring great teachers of spiritual teaching and also great scientists with bright minds and high intelligence. There will be patriarchs who are exemplary in morality and virtue, there will be prophets and apostles of truth.

16. When I tell you to prepare yourselves, this is also so that you may leave your children as a testimony of your example of obedience, of spiritualization and brotherhood, of your works of love towards your fellow men.

17. Then your name will be blessed and remembered by the generations to come, who will love you because of the trace of your struggle, your good deeds and your examples to be imitated. How could you not be recognized by your children when you are the ones who cleanse the way of thistles and thorns so that they do not hurt themselves? Do not therefore walk indifferently over the obstacles of the path without removing the mantraps. For those who come after you would reproach you every time they encounter the obstacle or the thorns, and some would curse you.

18. You will have to perfect your actions in my teaching, so that those who come after you may see that you were able to fulfill and carry out what would seem impossible to many. You will have to prove that spiritualism is not a fantasy, nor is it an overly advanced teaching, but that it was revealed among mankind at the right time, when souls, by virtue of their development, were able to comprehend and practice it.

19. Now is the time when the Spirit of Elijah will shine throughout the universe, illuminating all worlds, all paths and all souls, waking up those who sleep, raising the dead, and discovering among the vast crowds of people those who belong to the 144,000 marked or "sealed" who have had a mission from the Lord for mankind since the beginning of time.

20. So now I have formed the new families of this people from souls who in another time belonged to the twelve tribes of Israel, at whose tables those who belonged to the tribe of Reuben sit, together with those of Levi or Zebulun, to wipe out boundaries, divisions and divisions. Therein lies divine justice.

21. Make no effort to increase the reputation of a place of assembly, even yours. Work that my name and teaching may be recognized and honored by your fellow men. When I will speak to you for the last time in 1950, this shall not be to receive the people divided into groups or places of assembly. I will receive the totality of my "workers" without regard to which assembly place better carried out my teachings and which was the one that did not know how to bow to my will.

22. I will not count the increased or small number of "workers" that each place of assembly comprises. I will receive from every heart its tribute, and out of all I will make one heart, in which I will set up my sanctuary.

23. Elijah has been on your way, and his power has made you victorious in the fight against the unbelievers, the fanatics, and the materialists.

24. He united the people in the first time when they were divided by division. And in the present time he has united you again spiritually with his light of love.

25. Remember that in those days the people were divided into two kingdoms, with ten tribes belonging to one part and two to another. The greater part had fallen into idolatry and had become worshipers of Baal. Then Elijah appeared among them to reveal my glory, my existence and my power before the Gentiles, and he said to them as follows: "I, Elijah, come in the name of Jehovah your God, whom you rejected and fought against, and in whose sight you set up false gods and idols. I come to tell you that you are to test the power of them, and that I, in turn, will invoke the presence of Jehovah my Lord, and that he who is heard possesses the true God.

26. The worshipers of Baal consented, erecting an altar of burnt offerings, and calling upon their God, they asked him to send fire down to them to prove his existence and power. For days and nights the priests and crowds of people invoked their false god with dances and celebrations, while the age of burnt offering remained unchanged.

Then Elijah erected his wooden pile on an altar made of twelve stones representing the twelve tribes of God's people, called to Jehovah and told Him, "Lord, I, your servant, ask You to reveal yourself before these who rejected You, so that they may worship and glorify You anew. Then the Father revealed himself in the midst of a storm from which a flash of lightning flashed, which came down on the Prophet's burnt offering and set it alight.

Then the idolaters, the blinded and faithless understood that Elijah was the emissary of the true God, the prophet of fire in which all evil is destroyed, with whose light darkness is illuminated.

27. He it is who prepared the way so that I would come to you - he who at that time united souls who belonged to the twelve tribes, who are today like rocks, to bring down on the new burnt offering the Universal Ray of My Divinity, because you were divided and divided again But this light returned to unite you for eternity.

28. Today I say to you, be welcome all, the "first" as well as the "last," the disciple as the child disciple, the fervent as the unbeliever.

029 I prepare you all, for the world will demand of you proofs of my new revelation.

30. There are many religious communities on this earth, but none of them will unite people or cause them to love one another It will be my spiritual teaching that does this work. In vain will the world oppose the advance of this light. When the persecution of my disciples is most severe, the forces of nature will be unleashed; but they will be appeased by the prayer of these my workers, so that the world will experience a proof of the authority I have given them.

31. Do not sleep, lest you be dismayed by the pain and chaos of the world after I have exalted you above all this

32. Do not waste this time trusting that another, better one will come For the moment that is fixed will come to return to the "spiritual valley. Even if you then ask for the extension of your life to complete your mission, you will meet the Father's justice, which will tell you that this opportunity is over.

3. Realize that your mission is to receive the weary wayfarer and the sinner weakened by vice into your midst, for by your example, counsel, and teaching they will find their renewal.

34. I do not come to you as a judge, for I see you coming to Me in your desire for consolation to ease earthly sufferings. But I teach you so that you do to your fellow men what I have done to you.

Remember: When I entrusted this spiritual inheritance to you, I told you: Give to your neighbor, to the needy. For if for their sake you should neglect your loved ones, I will provide for them.

35. This teaching shall not be defended with murderous weapons. The only weapons I have entrusted to you to fight for them are the words full of light and the works of love. Whoever uses them correctly will see how the bad intentions and the suffered attacks before them will be destroyed.

36. If you seek to exhort a sinner to do good, do not do it by threatening him with my judgment, with the forces of nature, or with pain if he does not renew himself, for you would make him averse to my teaching. Show the true God, who is all love, mercy and forgiveness.

37. But you are not the only ones over whom the light of the HolySpirit has flooded in this third time. This light is within and over every human creature, in every soul. Just as this time has proved to be a precious opportunity for you to develop yourselves upward, so has it proved to be an opportunity for the clergy, priests, and pastors of all religious communities to correct mistakes and fulfill the will of the Father.

38. Strive to be pleasing to Me. For this you must please your fellow men. They will hear the Good News attentively when you bear witness to my truth with true works of love.

39. After 1950 you will no longer hear my word in this form. But I have already taught you how you can obtain the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. Make yourselves worthy of it by the exaltation and good exercise of my teachings. You will not remain without my inspirations and my new revelations.

40. The places where you come together shall not be adorned with ornaments, because you seek to please my Divine Spirit with these decorations. My presence will be better felt in simplicity and simplicity.

41. I will prepare strong men who will understand and interpret my teaching in a pure way, so that they may be an incentive for the multitudes and the children may see in them a good example. For this people shall be a seed of brotherhood, unity and concord.

42. It was my will that at the end of this time in which I make myself known, you should form a family in which people love one another - that the pain of one may be felt by the others, as it is with real brothers and sisters. Understand that you have come from one and the same Father. Once you reach this ideal, your strength will be insurmountable.

43. Do not judge the value of your own gifts, nor compare them with those of your brothers and sisters. Do not say that some have been given more than others. For since everyone has been given his gifts and his task, every creature reaps little by little the fruits of his love and steadfastness, as well as those of his transgressions and aberrations. In the various tasks you carry out within my work there is justice, reparation and also reward. But no one knows whether he has done it by merit or by a debt to his Lord.

44. My teaching will be unforgettable for your soul, both on earth and in the "spiritual valley. Now it will never again be rebellious on its path of development, and since it is in connection with its Father, it will always be able to hear his voice. For I am the light of the world; whoever comes to me will not perish.

45. I brought about the union of the human flesh with the soul. Thus I created the first man, to whom I revealed my law from the beginning through various revelations, to let him recognize the love he is to have for his Lord and his neighbor.

46. My teachings have brought about that mankind recognizes itself as the daughter of the Father. This is the reason why I tell you that the wars among men have no right to feel and understand. But not all think with the Spirit, and still less do they appreciate. For the Creator has enabled all to think, their own souls, because they are carried away by their earthly passions. Man should always be aware that he is part of myself, that he is created "in my image and likeness.

47. Soon he will know that he has come to this planet more than once, but not to go astray or perish on it. Then he will understand that this body, which he possesses and loves so much, is only an instrument of the soul, with which it is united as long as it lives in this world.

48. You have been witnesses of this my coming, have received my revelations and teachings, and have witnessed my rallies.

49. For many today these teachings are incomprehensible, and yet, when the time comes, they will understand them through your word and your works. My word will enlighten human thinking, its light will reach all souls to lead them on the way of truth, to dissuade them from fanaticism, to awaken them and make them hear the voice of their Spirit.

50. In the course of time I have used various forms to come to you, until I finally made myself human in Jesus. The way in which I am with you today is the highest and at the same time the most profound, because you feel, touch and hear Me through your spiritual upliftment and inspiration.

51. To make myself known through the human mind, I limit myself according to the receptivity of him through whom I speak and of those who listen to me. Some who hear Me cannot understand Me, while others understand Me without hearing Me. You who have heard Me today are the ones called in this Third Time to take a step towards spiritualization.

Also in the earlier times the people rose up at the call of the prophets to give up their idolatry. Until today you have been the people who preserve the traditions. But in the core of your being you have awaited my return to give up useless traditions and pointless rites for the sake of spiritualization, which is the inner cult of humility, mercy and love.

52. I give you this message which you must pass on across the seas. My word shall cross the Old Continent and reach even the people of Israel who have thrown themselves into a fratricidal struggle for a piece of land without realizing the misery of their souls. You cannot imagine the trial that the world will go through. Everyone expects peace, but this will only come into effect after the forces of nature have borne witness to me.

53. Men no longer feel fear of my righteousness. The war has been cruel, but mankind is not renewed. It is not that I punish human sins with war. If my righteousness allows it, it is because man must be purified.

54. Many are those who call themselves "children of God," but very few of those who recognize Him in truth, for you must seek my divinity with the Spirit. But already there is among you the time of awakening, of revival, of resurrection. After the sowing will come the harvest, but this will not only be the product of human development, but also the work of my heavenly power. You must prepare yourselves and contribute so that the new generations can blossom and bear good fruit. Be careful that your faith does not diminish, because after 1950 you will have to witness the truth of my teaching and proclaim it as prophets.

55. My disciple John saw the events that were to come. By divine command, he saw what was to come and announced it for the salvation of mankind. He saw that those who were marked were saved. You belong to the marked and will not perish, nor will those who flee to you as last refuge.

56. Let your lips be heralds, which make my word known to mankind.

57. People of Israel, I have prepared thee to caress the sick, and to "anoint" them, and to multiply the bread of them that are in want, and to bring peace unto thy fellows.

58. I come in this day to test your seed of what you have reaped, and to ask you how you have brought up your children, and whether you have prepared the way for the generations to come.

59. Every moment you seek my trace and tell me, "How should I act in this or that critical moment? I tell you then: My word teaches all this. Study it, and you will find in it the solution you seek.

60. The way you are going is stony. But every step, every work you do within my law brings you closer to the goal that every spiritualist has.

61. Your duty of reparation is great, and consequently so is your pain. But once you have paid your debts, and you have obtained your salvation, you will understand that the pain was not in vain, and that your fate is just.

62. Why have ye not served one another, as the servant does to his master? Understand that he who serves is not inferior; for his humility exalts him and gives him dignity. All the commissions I have given you you can fulfill. Your ability and strength is sufficient for this. I have told you that you should love one another and that you should do good without any selfishness, that you should not expect payment from your fellow men, since a coin is not the price of your love or your sacrifice for others.

63. Forgive one another, and you will find relief for yourselves and for him who has wronged you. Bear not the burden of hatred or resentment in your soul; be pure in heart, and you have discovered the mystery of peace and will live as apostles of my truth.

64. On this day you remember the people who belonged to you on earth: your parents, children, or brothers and sisters. But some accuse me in their deep distraction because I have called them back to the "spiritual valley. But I tell them: The bonds of love that unite you are not torn apart. You all live within this universe and will go from one level to another until you reach the final goal, and there you will all find yourselves again. Those beings for whom you ask Me are not dead, they are alive, and there is a greater clarity in their soul than in you. They are enlightened, and far from having lost them, they are for you staff and comfort in the sufferings, intercessors and protectors. Unite yourselves with them, for they are united with Me through Love and Spirit. They do not suffer and are content because they develop and perfect themselves to come to Me.

65. Mary, your Advocate, sends down to the world her motherly love, her strength of soul and her peace.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 244

1. My love and my mercy are among you, O beloved people of Israel
2. Men and women, who bow their necks before the presence of the Father: I bless you, souls of God's chosen people in the Three Times that you open your eyes again today to see my presence and my light. Be blessed!
3. Enter into the core of my word: Christ reveals Himself precisely through the human mind to give you the teaching. But I tell you: Whenever He has given you His Word, Jehovah the Father and the Holy Spirit have been involved. In my Divine Spirit, seek not three persons, but a single Creator-Spirit, a single Father, who has come to you in three different times and stages of revelation.
4. Verily I say to you How much theologians have confused mankind! But I give you my light to save you, to redeem you and to lift you up, telling you truthfully that it is not your mind that reveals these realizations to the Spirit, but that the Spirit reveals spiritual and divine knowledge to the human mind. Therefore, your Lord tells you: It will not be the theologians but the spiritualists, the true disciples of the Holy Spirit - the souls who learn to be in contact with the Divine Spirit to hear my voice and to feel the caress, the encouragement and the call of your Lord.
5. Therefore, I have limited Myself in this moment in a single ray of light to make Myself known to you through a single mind. I speak to you as Father through my own "Word" which became man in the Second Time together with my Holy Spirit, which has always been in Me. For I myself am it, from which you all have come forth. Recognize the true Divine Trinity by seeking one Spirit, one essence and one Father love.
6. You have entered the time of development, rallies and revelation of the Holy Spirit, and every one of my revelations will awaken the people and make them reflect. There will be moments of confusion in which you will say: "Father, reason is always in you, the truth is you, and I am always a little child in your presence.
7. I receive you on this day of remembrance; but the tradition that still exists with you will be extinguished in future times, and the coming of divinity and the spiritual world will no longer be commemorated in a single day. I want you to always be in contact with Me and with your brothers and sisters.
8. In the first time you brought me a cult of fear and not of love for me, which arose only from your earthly part of being. For you had not yet discovered in the heart of the Father his infinite and perfect love for his creatures and saw in me only an unrelenting, strict and just father. You possessed my laws and obeyed them out of fear of my justice, and I waited for the time when you would recognize me as a loved and not feared father.
But though I gave you great proofs of my love, warm-heartedness, and tenderness, you still fear the righteousness of Jehovah. You still fear the voice of your conscience through which the Father spoke to you incessantly.
In that time of preparation and awakening for the soul, when you began to take the first firm steps on the way that would lead your Spirit to Mine, I made you understand that it was not my will that you should enter into communion with the souls of the dead because you were not yet prepared and would not make good use of that grace. Neither the spiritual world nor you were sufficiently prepared to have contact with one another. But the inkling of this was already there, as was the possibility and the grace. Therefore, from then on those people appeared in the world who sought connection with the spiritual beings.
9. The prohibition was not to be valid forever. How should the father, who loves his children so much, forbid communication between them himself? How should my Divine Spirit erect barriers and insurmountable distances between the brothers and sisters who seek each other with fervor and love? It just wasn't the right time for this yet, and that's why I spared you. But in my infinite love for man, for your own incarnated soul, I became man, whereby I prophetically announced this to you beforehand and informed you of it so that my coming would not be a surprise, and I could meet you awake and praying in expectation of my presence.

10. I fulfilled my promise and incarnated my Spirit. I was born as a man and lived among you to live, grow and die, and in this time, in which I, your Father, was man, I gave you manifestations, lessons and teachings full of spirituality. Many revelations I gave to your Spirit, which filled some with light and by some got into confusion.

11. I prepared you with my coming in the Second Time so that you would lift up your eyes and look closer at my kingdom - so that your soul would feel in that time that the Kingdom of Heaven was drawing ever closer.

At that time I met among men great legions of invisible and for you untouchable souls, which were still an inaccessible secret for your own souls - that life which moved and woven among you. I revealed it to you, revealed the mystery of those manifestations and showed the theologian and the scientist that my revelation was his

12. I healed the sick abandoned by science because their illnesses were supernatural, because they were of a spiritual nature. I delivered the possessed from the great legions of confused souls, and those who believed in me rose up and praised my name and acknowledged my power. Those who did not believe in Me condemned Me and attributed those proofs of power to evil and treated Me as a black magician.

I opened a door to the light to mankind so that you might realize that there are no distances for the soul, and at the moment of my death as a man, my Spirit awakened the souls that dwelt in their graves. I made them come out of their graves like Lazarus and sent them among you to witness their presence and existence.

13. Your eyes saw them and your hearts felt them very close because in that moment of trial I raised them to new life so that they would testify the glorious life of the soul, the eternal life in the Hereafter, which awaits you all. It was also my will that, after my body had lain in the innermost part of the earth, it would return to you in the form of Jesus, to reveal me again and again before your eyes, to leave open forever the door that connects the "spiritual valley" with the one you are currently inhabiting, and thus to give souls access to my blessed and promised kingdom, so that they would see that this door of the Father's love, the Holy Spirit, is always open to all - that this door, which was closed only for a time because your souls were unable to cross their thresholds, had been opened by the mercy of the Lord. From that moment on, the soul of man awakened to spiritual communication.

14. But it was not yet the time of complete understanding of spiritual revelations. But the longing for these divine teachings began to embrace mankind, and men of the various generations of the Second Age began to seek the hereafter with zeal, making use of the abilities and gifts that were latently present in their midst, and so they gradually found the path that led them to the "spiritual valley."

15. Many obstacles and disappointments were experienced by the people, many profanations were committed in my work and in my spiritual world. But the Father forgave everything, because He saw the longing of the souls that populated this earth to attain the exchange of thoughts with their spiritual brothers and sisters. But while one part of mankind longed for the discovery of these revelations and the communication with the hereafter, another part regarded the spiritual communication with suspicion and aversion.

16. But the Third Age has dawned among you - the time in which I, your God Himself, the same Father who came as law in the First Age, the same Who became man to spread His Word among you, came as Holy Spirit - not, to make me materially audible as in the first time, nor to become man as in the second time, but to prepare you through the mind of man by announcing myself for short periods of time to be able to do it later with you from spirit to spirit. For even now, while I speak as Holy Spirit, I had to materialize myself to a degree determined by my will, when I spoke through man himself.

17. Shortly a new era will open before you, the time of grace of the Holy Spirit, in which you will find me - not by rites, nor by church ceremonies, nor by the mind, but in your own soul.

18. Much time has passed and with it the trials, the struggle, the development for your soul, and now in the time of the Holy Spirit you are rising up as men who are able to understand Me

19. Now is no longer the time of prohibition of communication with the hereafter. It is no longer the time in which I only prepare you and make promises. It is the time of fulfilling my promises - the time

to tell you that you have not only enslaved your body on this earth, but you have also chained your soul to material needs, although your true home is infinity, is the universe, is the spiritual space without end, which I am giving you. For it does not matter that your soul is just incarnated. Already from here you can conquer the spaces; you can be at home in the spiritual world and embrace each other as brothers and sisters.

20. Before my light has lifted the boundaries, it has prepared you so that you can connect with my Divine Spirit as well as with your brothers and sisters in the "Spiritual Valley". For I do not want you to be children of ignorance, but that you, as disciples of my Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work, with complete purity and exaltation, can establish this connection. Only he who does not know how to prepare himself will not be able to remain within it. Nor will he who is defiled reach the blissful communication of which I am speaking to you just now. For I have already told you that nothing impure will reach me.

21. When only curiosity should cause you to strive for the communication with the hereafter, you will not find the truth. If the desire for greatness or vanity should cause you to do so, you will not receive the true rallies. If temptation should beguile your heart with false intentions or selfish interests, you will not receive the communion with the light of my Holy Spirit either. Only your reverence, your pure prayer, your love, your mercy, your soul elevation will bring about the miracle that your soul will spread its wings, cross the rooms and reach the spiritual homes - as far as it is my will.

22. This is the grace and consolation which the Holy Spirit bestowed upon you that you might look upon one and the same home and be convinced that there is no death and alienation, that not one of my creatures dies in regard to eternal life. For in this "Third Time" you will also be able to embrace in spiritual embrace those beings who have parted from this earthly life and whom you have known, whom you have loved and whom you have lost in this world, but not in eternity.

23. Many of you have come into contact with those beings with the help of my "workers. But verily, I tell you, this is not the perfect way of making contact, and the time is drawing near in which the souls incarnated and the disembodied souls can communicate with each other from Spirit to Spirit without using any material or human means, namely, through inspiration, through the gift of soul sensitivity, revelation, or prescience. The eyes of your spirit will be able to perceive the presence of the hereafter, after which your heart will feel the expressions of life of the beings who populate the "spiritual valley," and then the rejoicing of your spirit will be great, as well as your knowledge of and love for the Father.

24. Then you will know what the life of your soul is, who it is and who it was, recognizing yourself without seeing yourself in such narrow limits as those which correspond to your bodies. For the Father tells you Even if your body matter is indeed small, how similar is your Spirit to my Divine Spirit!

25. I speak to you for the present and for the future. I prepare and awaken you with my words through this revelation. You are to set out to do the same with other men, speaking of my divine work - not only of the Third Age. For what I have taught and revealed to you in it is not all my work. That which I taught and revealed to you in the First and Second Times is likewise a part of it, and therefore you must know the teachings of all three Times so that you may be the true Trinitarians. For you have been with the Father in the three times, in his three manifestations in his three revelations.

26. Prepare yourselves in this way, beloved people, so that tomorrow you may not confuse humanity, and that there may not be in the heart, mind, or soul of men a single question that will cause you to fall silent; but that with the light of my Spirit you may answer or illuminate all things, leaving not a single soul in confusion, but giving to all life the explanation of what man had contemplated shrouded in mystery, darkness, or uncertainty.

27. I am light, simplicity, and truth. It is no longer time for you to see secrets where all is clarity. I reveal my wisdom to the soul as it moves upward. The further it progresses and spiritualizes, the better it understands the revelations it did not know, and in this way your soul will eternally enjoy the ever new lessons that my Divine Spirit reveals to you.

28. You here already have in this time the certainty that you have inhabited the earth many times before, because you believe in the reincarnation of the soul But this revelation, as I have given it to

you, will shake the world, will cause a revolution among men, and with it they will obtain the explanation of many secrets and the encouragement for their soul, because reincarnation is a law of love and my light underlies it.

29. You do not yet know, O beloved people, how many times you have been in different earth bodies in this world. Although the "flesh" explores itself and questions its own soul, you do not succeed in seeing your past, your former lives. For I as Father have forbidden this knowledge, have prevented your soul from discovering its former earth lives during human life, because this is still a prohibition of the HolySpirit, who is among you. But you are currently preparing the coming generations, which will possess souls of great spiritual developmental height and which now still live in the hereafter, where they are purifying and developing upwards, in order to then come to this planet. They will certainly be given, through the HolySpirit, the ability to remember their past lives, to know their past, because this will be useful for their own souls. If I have not granted you this, it is because I still find weakness in your soul and even more in your earthly nature, and I know that you would despair when you look at your past. The one who committed many transgressions and insulted his father with them would not have enough strength to stand up to the remorse and reproaches of his conscience. And he who was important would be filled with vanity - he who was insignificant would feel humiliated, and the desire for revenge would arise in his heart. That is why your Father, who is perfect wisdom, would not reveal to you the past of your soul during your physical life.

30. This grace is reserved for the generations of the future, to whom the knowledge of their past will not harm. You will be for them like an open book before their eyes. Those souls will be the unveilers of many secrets - those who illuminate the life of the soul through their own lives on earth - those who will speak to this world from other worlds and from the so far way, which is the spiritual way.

31. Prepare, people, that you may bequeath this preparation to those who will come forth from you - that this grace may continue in your descendants - that the bodies you witness and receive may be willing instruments for the souls of the generations to come. For I am currently preparing a new world for this humanity through you yourselves. You are the wheat which I am growing in this time and irrigating with the crystal clear water of my teachings.

32. The souls incarnated and those who dwell in the "Spiritual Valley" pay homage to Me at this moment. The whole creation offers Me its attribute of love.

33. Whoever on this day did not prepare to receive Me bears sadness in his heart. But that door which was closed to Me, I will open with the key of my love. For I am the earth walker who visits all to leave behind as a trace of my steps my perfect teaching.

34. My voice wakes up the one who sleeps and strengthens the one who is tired to make them understand that the time they have at their disposal is short and it is necessary to make use of it.

35. My word is done for all, both for the educated and the uneducated. To all I have spoken in the same way, plain and simple. For to the spiritual teaching word of the Divine Master, you are all child pupils. But how much life, how much truth, and how many revelations have you discovered in this simple word, without having fully understood and fathomed it.

36. Great is the responsibility of those who have heard me in this time, for they are to be like a seed of renewal in this world and an incentive for men to change. My new apostles and "workers" are to bring resurrection to those who are dead to the life of grace, though they continue to live physically. They are to hear the voice of my messengers like that "Arise and walk" that Lazarus heard.

37. Some have prepared themselves by developing their gifts and following my divine teachings, and have prepared themselves for battle with fervor and hope. Others, on the other hand, are discouraged because they have not used the time, have not made the effort. I speak to all and enlighten all, so that everyone may absorb what concerns him.

38. I do not want to see some people satisfied because of their good performance of their mission, because they present the golden wheat in abundance, while others shamefully hide their empty hands, because then my joy cannot be complete. But I do not want to spoil the joy of him who has fulfilled his task. For in order to show me his harvest, he had to work, toil and often even shed tears. But among their tasks is also to revive and spur on the fearful, the cold, those who have grown

weary, so that in the whole people a feast takes place when the master appears to demand account of the result of your work.

39. I work your hearts with love, so that works of mercy and brotherhood may spring from them.

40. Continue to advance and do not think like those who have been content with what they have done, because they believe they have already conquered the Promised Land.

41. Ye are in the way of souls, which was foretold by God from eternity. It is not an earthly way visible to human eyes. For if it were, the landscapes of Canaan would still be the destination. But I removed the souls from there to scatter them all over the world - just as I did to you, who in past times lived in the East and now appeared in the West without deviating from the spiritual path.

42. For some, a symbol represented in material form is still indispensable; others have in their imagination the figures representing the soul forces. Once you have attained true spiritualization, you will have no more desire for visible or invisible images or figures to believe in the presence of the Divine, or to understand its meaning.

43. You are pioneers, for new generations will come forth from you, and in them will incarnate new spiritual hosts.

44. You are currently preparing the way for them so that their practice of religion, their ritual acts and their communication with Me may be more advanced.

45. Take firm steps, and you shall ascend step by step. Give up your false and materialistic religious practices, and you shall daily give your soul greater upliftment and freedom.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 245

1. My Spirit is pleased because you come to me in desire. Why do you remember today to an increased degree men who have passed over into the hereafter, although there are no days nor dates for the soul? Do not let yourselves be misled by the "dead" who mourn their "dead". You are not "dead", nor are they those who belonged to you as your parents, children, brothers and sisters, relatives, or friends. Why not also those who have done evil to you, when they have purified themselves?
2. You are eager for light, and my work really satisfies that desire of your soul, which, the more it is enlightened, moves ever further away from apparent "death".
3. Your heart becomes sad when you see your fellow men weeping without hope and without comfort for their "dead". Pray for them and work for them, so that you may learn to bring the "dead" of this and the other world to life.
4. Once people have grasped the reality of these teachings, they will no longer weep over the graves that hold some remains, and will transform their weeping into respect for the places that are destined to be resting places for the bodies, and into prayers for the souls that dwell in the "spiritual valley" - prayers that are an embrace, a greeting, a kiss and a caress.
5. You are already living in the "Third Age", and still humanity is spiritually retarded. Its pastors, its theologians and spiritual shepherds reveal to it very little and sometimes nothing at all about eternal life. To them, too, I reveal the secrets of the book of my wisdom, and so I ask you: Why do they keep silent? Why are they afraid to wake up the sleepy souls of men?
6. You, who hear Me at present, understand already here to work out the development and progress for the future of your souls. But how many do not know these truths or forget them, and death surprises them unprepared.
7. I want pure thoughts to be the language in which you communicate with your brothers and sisters who dwell in the spiritual, that you understand each other in this way, and indeed, your merits and your good works will be of use to them; just as the influence of those of my children, their inspirations and their protection will be a powerful help for you on your path of life, so that you may come to me together.
8. Spiritualize yourselves and you will experience in your life the beneficent presence of those beings: the caress of the mother who left her child on earth, the warmth and counsel of the father who also had to pass away.
9. After I have given you this teaching, you will understand the judgment on those who take their own lives - on those who kill their fellow man and on those who stir up murderous wars "Watch" and pray for them all, from Cain to the last murderer, that their judgment may be softened.
10. Like dark clouds that announce a storm, legions of confused beings hover above you. Pray that you will not become victims of their influences. Pray that these dark powers may become light.
11. Do not become weary of this life, do not rise in your sufferings, for you do not know what debts from past lives you are paying.
12. Live in harmony and peace in the bosom of your family and your society, so that many of your fellow men may follow your example, who are brought to you by beings of light.
13. Rejoice in this third time, for my word has come to you full of splendor.
14. It is a moment of peace for every soul. The worlds will be enlightened when the Father sheds his light upon them. These are moments of glory for all human beings who are prepared to receive this divine gift. This grace has come to your world, and on it I have seen the "dead" bury their "dead", worship and adore the goods of the earth, and offer material offerings to God through vain ceremonies.
15. The light of My Holy Spirit will pour out on all men at this time, and through it they will be able to comprehend how the sacrifice pleasing to the Lord is constituted: the soul will prepare itself as an offering which must enter into the presence of the Creator when it gets rid of its body - that matter which, when it sinks into the earth, decays and loses its form and will be only a small heap of atoms. There, where the end of a human being is, begins a life that men have not been able to comprehend.

16. People hold on to their traditions and customs. It is understandable that they have an indelible memory of the people whose bodies they have lowered into the grave, and they are attracted to the place where they buried their remains. But if they would delve into the real meaning of material life, they would realize that when that body is dissolved, atom by atom, it returns to those nature kingdoms from which it was formed, and life continues to unfold.

17. But man has at all times created a chain of fanatical cults for the body as a result of the lack of study of the spiritual. He tries to make material life imperishable, forgetting the soul, which is that which truly possesses eternal life. How far are they still from understanding the spiritual life!

18. Now you understand that it is unnecessary to bring gifts to those places where a tombstone that expresses "death" should express "dissolution and life"; for there nature is in full bloom, there is earth, which is the fertile and inexhaustible womb of creatures and life forms.

19. When these teachings are understood, humanity will know how to give the material its place and the divine its own. Then the idolatrous cult for the antecedents will disappear.

20. Man shall know and love his Creator from Spirit to Spirit.

21. The altars are funeral florins, and the tombs are evidence of ignorance and idolatry. I forgive all your transgressions, but I really must shake you awake. My teaching will be understood, and the time will come when men will replace material gifts with high thoughts.

22. Disciples: When you have gone through the ordeal of losing a loved one, a prayer like this one begins to escape you: "Lord, I know that he who left this world is with You, that he set out on the journey only before us, that the moment will come when You allow us all to be united in the same homeland. There are no tears in our eyes, because we know that it is not them who are the dead, but us who are in this world - that in the "Spiritual Valley" true equality and brotherhood prevails. For while those who have already attained the light in fullness are advancing on the path of upward development, and others who have only a faint spark that illuminates their path are supported by the former, there exists among them perfect harmony, helpfulness, and mercy.

23. Why then limit your memories of those who passed away to their earthly existence? Remember them in a spiritual way so that you do not disturb them. Once they have discarded all human inclinations, they will come back to you, and they will be allowed to approach your heart, though you will not know in what way. In spiritual life there is only one desire, one desire: that of approaching divine perfection. I told you at that time: "Man will not enter the kingdom of heaven unless he becomes like me.

24. If anyone does not understand my teaching, it is because he has not taken the trouble to study it, for it is light for all. The time will come when all mankind will stand up and say: "I believe in You, in the resurrection to eternal life.

25. Disciples: This atmosphere of peace which you have experienced, and which has been like an open heaven for you, is truly the bosom of the Second Jerusalem, in whose firmament the star shines, which will guide those who come here in desire for peace and truth.

26. My Spirit rejoices when he speaks to you, and my joy in heaven is as great when a repentant sinner comes in him as when a righteous one comes. For this one has always been healed, while this one was lost and was found again.

27. Do not think yourselves saved because you hear my word, and do not say, "We were lost, but we have been found, and heaven is secure for us. No, you must understand that I have come only to set you on the path that leads to my kingdom, and you must make an effort never to stray from that path, and to advance one step each day until you reach the door behind which is the eternal home, lies the cradle and the true fatherland of the soul, to which you must all reach in order never again to go astray and thus enjoy the fruit harvested in the struggle of life, as well as the reward promised by the Father for all who persevere in faith and love.

28. You feel yourselves chained to the "flesh", the world and pain. But instead of letting yourselves be discouraged by this because you think that they are obstacles to your upward development, I want you to understand that these obstacles are in reality the means to test your faith, your love, and your perseverance in the good.

29. I am your Savior, your liberator. But understand that if I give you my love to save you, you must also give me yours. I will have done my part and you yours by giving you the opportunity to acquire merits to come to Me, conscious of your works and knowing well to whom you come and why.

30. What merit would it be for you if, out of compassion for this world and pain, I were to relieve you and take you to the heavenly regions? Verily, I tell you, you would not feel worthy to dwell in them, nor would you know how to appreciate that life - in a word: You would not even know where you dwell. That is why I tell you that it is my will that when you get there, it should be done on your merits. For then you will be worthy of all that surrounds you, and of all that you possess.

31. Know that I am present in every one of your steps, your trials or difficulties, your aspirations, works and thoughts, giving you my love, speaking to you, strengthening your will and encouraging your faith. For who could approach perfection without my assistance?

32. Awake! Rise up! Rise to the light and begin the battle! You feel yourselves prisoners? Then break the prison of your materialism. Are you depressed by pain and misery? Then learn to rise above human hardships. You feel insignificant in relation to others? There is a great being within you when the soul unfolds through the good. I have not created souls that are destined to be always insignificant or to live always in secret. If there are great souls in the high homes, it is only because they have ascended on the path of love. But originally they were equally small.

33. Recognize why my Spirit is happy when He speaks to those who are still small - to those who dwell in darkness or live chained to pain and misery. For I know that through my love your soul awakens to the light, is flooded with hope and believes and embraces the ideal of upward development.

34. I want to see you all happy, living in peace and in the light, so that little by little you may possess everything, not only through my love but also through your merits; for then your satisfaction and happiness will be perfect.

35. To help you in your upward development, my divine ray falls upon you to turn into words of teaching. And I tell you as in the Second Time, "I am the way, the truth and the life. Thus I have revealed Myself on your path and have pulled you out of the dirt to put you on the path of truth, morality and complete spiritualization. I have broken your chains so that you can follow Me.

36. Jesus, the Nazarene, was among men in the Second Age to leave you a living example of how to love the Father and serve Him, and how to love men. I speak to you in this way so that you may not have the faith that I came only to heal your sufferings. For I also came to teach you to do good to your neighbor. I remind you of the course of my life and of my passion as a man, so that you may understand that the way I am showing you today is the same as the way Jesus showed you. It is the way from ancient times, the only one, the eternal one.

37. For many of you it seems to be a pretense or an impossibility that I make myself known by means of the human mind. But to these doubts I answer that I have manifested myself at all times and since the beginning of mankind through men, through whose transmission I have given the world my commandments, my inspirations and my revelations. What is happening today is that humanity is materialized, chained to the world and to matter, and biased by its religious fanaticism.

38. I am speaking to everyone at this time because I do not prefer you, since in the beginning I sent only equal souls to inhabit the earth's crust.

39. I am the only one who knows the destiny of all, the only one who knows the way you have gone and which you still have to go through. It is I who understand your sufferings and your joys. I know how much you have wandered to find truth and justice. It is My mercy that receives the fearful call of him who inwardly asks Me for forgiveness for his transgressions.

40. And as a father I fulfill every imploring request, collect your tears, heal your infirmities, make you feel forgiven and rid of your stains of shame, so that you may reshape your life.

41. I am also the only one who can forgive you the insults that are done to Me by you who are My children.

42. You are the seed which I prepare. If you even rejected Me in former times, I have forgiven you and today I have sat you at my table to transform you into my disciples.

43. I see your soul weary with the weariness it has suffered in the world, and it has sought the way that leads it to true rest. The deep trace of pain that the sufferings have left in you will be erased to

the extent that you go on this way, in which your soul is occupied with the exercise of love for your neighbor. In this effort, it will never tire. When this people in its present existence reaches the final goal of its mission on earth, it will not return to it, because its home will then forever be the spiritual universe.

44. You are not of this world, but you have come to it to learn deep lessons, to acquire merits, to atone for guilt, to advance in the way of spiritual perfection, to sow good and bear witness to Me.

45. Those who have heard Me in this time must have a greater understanding of their works and their responsibility. Those who have not heard Me, on the other hand, could be considered ignorant. The former will have to answer for everything they have learned, done, and refrained from doing.

46. If you would explore yourselves, you would discover that nothing is lacking for you to serve Me and to reach the top of the mountain. Whether you serve Me or do not, you will always continue to have the mission and the gifts. But why do you want gifts and authority if you do not have to use them? Do not resemble the rich miser, whose wealth may be very great, but which is useless.

47. When the soul comes to earth, it is animated by the best intentions to consecrate its existence to the Father, to please Him in everything, to be useful to its neighbors. But as soon as it sees itself trapped in the body, tried in a thousand ways and put to the test on its way of life, it becomes weak, gives in to the impulses of the "flesh," succumbs to temptations, becomes selfish, and finally loves itself above all, and only for moments does it listen to the Spirit, where destiny and vows are written.

48. My word helps you to remember your spiritual covenant and to overcome the temptations and obstacles. No one can say that he has never deviated from the way I have laid out. But I forgive you so that you learn to forgive your fellow men.

49. Who are they who love Me? verily, I tell you, I alone know Some love Me and do not know it, and some believe to love Me and even boast about it without loving Me.

50. You will not be alone after my departure. I will leave the people who love Me among you, for in their hearts there will be no bad seed nor vanity. In them will be love, mercy and humility.

51. Because some love Me more, they do not enjoy greater gifts through this - no. I am currently giving everyone the opportunity to awaken to true life, to be the instruments of my high counsel.

52. To many I gave the call in this time, but not all hurried to come. The news of my presence among men reached many places and many hearts, and I can tell you that mankind has been deaf to this call. But once the great trials pile up and the forces of nature raise their calls for justice, mankind will awaken from its long sleep and realize that I have truly been with you.

53. I did not come to save only one particular people or nation, I came for the sake of all mankind, to teach all to pray in a true spiritual communion with the Creator.

54. Some ask Me when they hear Me speak: "Lord, shall we in future send up no more songs to Your Divinity? To this I answer, "Children, the birds glorify My name with their Tirilieren as soon as the dawn appears. If you need it to lift up your soul, do it. If not, there is another song of praise which springs from the soul, and whose sounds do not resound in your ears, though its echo resounds in infinity: prayer.

55. Let no man boast of his spiritualization. Who can say that he is already more Spirit than flesh, and that he can walk on water without sinking? It will not be your material nature that will rise, it will only help the soul in its gathering to overcome the distances.

56. My Divine Spirit, who dwells in your heart, tells you

57. Beloved people, if there were a righteous man on earth, the world would be saved by this righteous man. But this my Universal Ray shines down to illuminate the way that has been laid out from the earliest times by the Father for men - that way of morality, virtue and spiritualization that lifted you up when you fell on your knees before false gods out of weakness.

58. Since the first time I have made myself known to mankind through men chosen by my mercy. It was the prophets, the inspired, the righteous, the patriarchs, who made known to you my commandments and my will. Know how they all led you from the beginning on the path of spiritualization, teaching you to pray to the invisible Father and preparing your heart as a sanctuary, so that the Lord may be present with you - both in the corner of your night camp and on a mountain, on the way or on the banks of a river.

59. For a short time you lost your way through the ways of materialism, distancing yourselves from the Father, distorting the true service of God by replacing it with fanaticism and idolatry, and finally many fell into unbelief.

60. But you felt the steps of the Lord near at this time, you heard them like the distant sound of a bell, and you had to follow the mysterious call that came to you. What did your physical eyes see? Some humble meeting rooms, where my new disciples and some insignificant creatures were gathering, from which, like an inexhaustible spring, a loving word full of warmth, wisdom and persuasiveness flowed. Since then, this Word has been for many the bread of life, the water that quenches their thirst and the balm that soothes their pain.

61. In the face of the miracle of my renewed presence among men, the deaf heard, the blind saw, the hardened heart became sensitive, the soul dead to the life of grace was resurrected.

62. And the men and women have become industrious "workers", knowledgeable disciples, who will speak of the truth afterward. These will not again deny me, will no longer misjudge me, nor will they ever again doubt my power.

63. They will be like a shining lighthouse in the way of the stray. And so the souls will find the path of truth in this time to come a further step closer to their creator.

64. Seek, while you still have a breath of life, for those who have lost their way Straighten up your brothers and sisters who have stumbled in the struggle for life, heal the soul, heart or body of the sick person. Do good, and thus bear witness to Me. It does not matter if those who have received a benefit do not convert to my work. The seed that you sowed will never pass away, it will rise tomorrow or in eternity.

65. Know the power of your gifts, which no man, however learned or powerful, could have given you, so that you may truly become the light and salt of the world.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 246

1. Beloved disciples: You have been called to fulfill a spiritual mission in this time. For your soul to be worthy to receive these missions, it had to go through great trials and empty very bitter chalices. But this touchstone gave you firmness, development and experience.
2. You are the same as those whom I sought in other times to teach them But this small community that you form is only a very small part of the people of God scattered all over the globe, and whom I love as much as you do.
3. You all have the same origin, you all possess the gifts of the Holy Spirit and you all will reach the same goal But I have called you "my people" because you are like elder brothers and sisters among men who have the task of carrying the seed of love to every soul. As a virgin seed you have come forth from Me and will have to return to Me as a seed multiplied in infinite numbers, but which must be as pure as the original one.
4. Thus shall souls come to my bosom: great by the unfolding of their gifts, and pure by the sincerity of their works.
5. I have entrusted to you a part of my work. For if the Father would do everything, He would not give you the opportunity to perfect yourselves.
6. Through the ages I have given you a teaching which I have enlarged more and more so that it may rule your human life as law and strengthen your soul on the way that leads to the eternal light
7. From my law, which is like a tree, men have cut off branches, which are the sects and the churches, which - because they were cut off from the tree - have lost their sap. Their shade has been sparse, and between their foliage there are no nests of love, nor fruit of good taste.
8. I have not only revealed my teaching to you, that ye might live well on earth. It is the way that leads the soul to a high place, to the high regions of love, wisdom and harmony with all beings.
9. The churches have not fulfilled the task of leading souls to the thresholds of eternity. When they detach themselves from this world, they get lost at the crossroads of death, they do not know the way, they stumble for lack of light and fall into materialism, longing for the life they left behind.
10. This is not the way that I have marked out. My way is marked by light, by revelation, by deep wisdom for all, by mercy and love. In order not to stray from it, sacrifice, renunciation and perseverance in the fulfillment of my law are needed.
11. But my Spirit, who loves you, has set himself in the way of each one of my children, to raise them up to the light of truth, and to set them on the way that will make them find the tree of life, which gives benevolent shade and bears good fruit, because their sap is perfect.
12. This makes you understand that times will come when you will have no other shepherd, nor any other guide than your own Spirit, in whom my light shines.
13. In this world there are no sources of true spiritual knowledge. You will find the source of grace and wisdom in me through your humility, through your spiritual dialogue with the Father.
14. These humble and small meeting places, which you enter to witness and enjoy my rallies, protect you from the rigors of the weather and curious glances. But they can never be the temple of my divinity because I prefer to seek it in the universe I have created, where every being is an offering, where every life is a sanctuary and every heart is a lampstand.
15. Wherever you go and whatever you see, you will meet My presence For my Spirit dwells eternally in his temple, in which the divine, the spiritual, and the material are united in perfect harmony to form the sanctuary of God.
16. But I alone do not dwell in this temple, but in it are all my creatures, each one taking the place that corresponds to it.
17. verily, I tell you, there is no Master on earth who can teach you a shorter way and take you further than this, and who can show you such a wide horizon, the light of which lets you see eternity
18. Man has developed his science to a great extent, but he feels that he now reaches a limit - but not because science can have limits, but because I have intervened in the unconscious course of the scientist to make him think about his work, to let him hear the voice of his conscience and expect his course correction.

If man uses his science for the benefit of his fellow men, nature will shower him with its secrets, and will be at his feet as a servant. For I sent man to the earth so that he may reign on it and be its master.

19. Purification is all-embracing. For from the infant who is just born to the one who has reached old age - they all empty a cup of suffering. All elements and forces are involved in a battle.

20. Legions of souls of every kind fight with each other, and everywhere you breathe an atmosphere of war, pain and sorrow. Be strong; for once this battle is over, and the bitter yeasts are drunk, the empty cup will be filled with the wine of life, and in all souls of the earth it will be like a rebirth.

21. Among those who have learned my lesson while they have heard me in this time, there are those who do not leave their homeland to carry out their mission. But others will have to set out for other peoples and nations. Today I only want you to persevere and hear my last teaching words so that you yourselves may carry the last of my words as an inheritance.

22. Woe to the voice-bearers who close their lips before this time! Woe to those who withhold my revelations for lack of preparation or inspiration, for after that their conscience will hold them accountable inexorably!

23. After 1950 I will no longer manifest myself in this form, but your mission will not be over - on the contrary, it will be the beginning of a life full of confrontations. I will show you a new form of communication, I will speak to your heart, I will dialogue with your soul, I will inspire your mind, and so you will continue to hear the voice of the Divine Master - each time more perfect, more elevated, more spiritual.

24. After I have finished my word among you, let no one have the intention to attract my ray to hear my word again, for he does not know what he is exposing himself to. When men in other peoples or fatherlands, where these teachings are not known, contact the spiritual world and call upon my Divine Spirit to hear Him through the human mind, I will forgive them because they do not know what they are doing. But to you I say: Hurry so that my light reaches them even before chaos. Because a time of confusion is coming, in which the scholar will believe to know nothing, in which many convictions will be destroyed and many lights will be extinguished. But in the midst of this hurricane my name will go from mouth to mouth. Mankind will turn its eyes to the scriptures in its desire for prophecy and faith. Theologians, clergy and scientists will be questioned. But the time I announce to you and for which I prepare you is just that for which you are to prepare the new generations who must continue your mission, so that my people do not die out with you, but grow and increase in number, in pure spiritualization, in their knowledge and virtue.

25. The day is drawing near when I will leave you as teachers, as an example and as a "book". For when my teaching finds resonance among mankind, my gaze will search you.

26. The times are past when you listened to Me without feeling any responsibility, when you ate the fruit and the bread at my table without making any commitments, and you drank as much wine as you wanted until you spilled it, and you were happy to find the balm for your diseases.

27. Now you come with an awakened soul; now you feel your responsibility. You take care of people, suffer because of your sickness and stand up for my cause. And knowing that you are presently attending my last rallies, you hurry to hear me and keep my communications in your Spirit. You do well to prepare to receive judgment on the last day of these rallies.

28. The world shall see "Israel" rise again from its ashes. But not to the money-greedy and carnal Jew, but to Israel according to the Spirit, which, when it appears among men, will bear witness to the reincarnation of the soul, to the law of love and justice, which will shake foundations, views and beliefs. First of all you will provoke battles and cause wars of world views. But afterwards you will make your peace palpable, which will make you remain calm and steadfast even in the moments of greatest conflicts. The confusion will pass, because the mental confusion never lasts forever, since in the core of every man there is a spark of light that never goes out.

29. Then you will be called to explain what I taught you, and you are then to give light to eliminate the confusion of your fellow men. When then the world has attained peace, my kingdom will be close to men because my mercy will be ready to break the seventh seal.

30. Without sounding the trumpet that you are my apostles, you shall be. Even if you are masters, you shall say that you are disciples. You shall not wear a garment that distinguishes you from others, you shall not carry a book in your hands, you shall not

Building meeting houses. Neither shall you have on earth any center or foundation of my work, nor shall anyone stand above man who represents my place.

31. The leaders you have had so far are the last. Prayer, spiritualization and the practice of my teaching shall lead the multitudes into the way of light.

32. The moment is solemn when the meaning of my word reaches your heart and leaves a trail of light. It is the same as that which I marked out for you with the blood of love at another time.

33. The soul, in its desire for salvation, seeks the way in this time, and on it it encounters Me, I who am the Forgiveness that purifies and the Love that lifts. Verily, I tell you, this love is the power that unites all things created by Me, is the divine breath that gives life and strengthens all beings. In the course of your development you have changed more and more towards perfection - both soulually and physically, although I tell you that the essence of your being is the soul, since the body is only a shell in which the soul unfolds.

34. Even though you have gone astray in the passing of time because you have followed the inclinations of the flesh, understand now that you have now found the right way, that you have come to the right way, that you have come to the contemplation in which the Father reveals Himself to the world so that it may obtain its salvation. You here have sometimes gone as far as sacrifice in your longing for salvation because you comprehend that sooner or later, but inexorably, you will enter the spiritual life.

35. Acknowledge very well that this life here, which is littered with beauties and wonders, is glorious. You cannot deny that man has also done his work in him, which has brought progress to your way of life. Nevertheless - the time has come when you are to turn your eyes to me to tell me that I am the Creator and Owner of all that surrounds you, and that I am the Light that reveals science to men. You have not all come to this degree of development because not all of you have understood the times in which they live, nor have knowledge of the life that they have lived before.

36. How could those who are wrapped in religious fanaticism, depriving the soul of all freedom and depriving it of all natural expression, have any idea of the grace of this time? Every soul has great abilities in itself, since it has existed before the world. But if it is bound and prevented from expressing what it holds within, it will have to live misunderstood and disturbed. It will have to be affected by forebodings of the spiritual and by memories of its own past and will have to hide and conceal everything as a result of the fear, which fanatical dogmas of faith about the spiritual have instilled in it. So she will not be able to feel my presence, since the word "spirit soul" seems strange to her. How could she then have faith in the resurrection of the spirit soul, which is reincarnation? How could she believe in the manifestations you are experiencing today?

37. The last moments are approaching in which I will speak to you in this form, but mankind has not yet produced any proof that it feels my presence.

38. How few are those who have known of my rallies in this time! How few of those who not only believe my rallies through the human mind, but also have the certainty that divinity can manifest itself in an infinite number of forms. But if you, whom I am preparing so that you may be my witnesses, were not to bear witness to my revelation in this time, nature and its elements would "speak", and the new generations would know my work even if they did not hear my word.

39. Consider your responsibility and realize that there is still time to make use of my teachings, which you know to have a deep spiritual meaning, that they make visible a way of unfolding for your perfection. Keep in your heart the impression that the essence of my Word leaves with you, forgetting that it was manifested by a man whose lips alone expressed my objection.

40. Give no teaching unless you have exercised it before, for no one would believe you. Men will demand proofs from you, which I have taught you to give. That which you may and shall know about the soul until now, I have told you. You are not to add anything to what I have revealed. You must continue to strive to be resistant both spiritually and physically. For if there are sicknesses among you to this day, it is because you have not been able to rise above the misery and pain of this life, for lack of spiritualization and faith.

41. My teaching teaches not only to have faith in the power of God, but that you should have faith in yourselves. Whoever is a true spiritualist will be able to receive in his mind the pure conception of his Lord at every hour. For he will be worthy of it both spiritually and physically.

In conclusion, I say to you on this day: Watch and pray so that the power of your thoughts, sent up to the Heavenly Father in prayer, may come down and spread as a healing balm on the sufferings of this mankind.

42. Beloved children, my divine presence is here with you - not made man as in the Second Age, but spiritually.

43. I speak to the totality of those who listen to me. But when you enter into my word, you will feel that the Master is speaking to each and every heart.

44. Do not become accustomed to my word; remember that it is presently shaping your soul to make its steps in the path secure.

45. Elijah is the invisible shepherd, who leads the sheep to the safe barrier, as Moses led you to the Promised Land in the first days.

46. When will this erring mankind follow the track of its shepherd? I will enlighten them, that they may find the right way.

47. The way of which I speak is that of renewal, of spiritualization, of the exercise of mercy. Everyone who hears the fearful voice of the sick, the plea of him who is exhausted and without consolation, should open his heart and feel it pulsing with love and compassion.

48. It is my desire that you let your soul be revealed in its true essence, so that you may be recognized as apostles of my work.

49. I am currently preparing the new generations who will take another step forward. Do you prepare the path for them.

50. You were destined to hear my divine teaching in this time, for so it was written. The clock indicated the hour when everyone had to arrive to rest in the shade of the mighty tree where the Father dwells in anticipation of the return of the "Prodigal Son", for whom He always has a look of forgiveness, an embrace of welcome and a loving smile.

51. The light of my Divine Spirit reaches through your brain to the bottom of your heart. And on your lips I place My Word so that you may fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.

52. This Word is not a work of human imagination. It is the elevation that the soul has reached, it is the elevation that has brought it closer to Me in this way. For you gradually understand my law, and in the measure in which you unfold yourselves within it, you attain a greater development.

53. If anyone does not understand Me, although he has heard Me, it is because he mixes my teachings with his earthly theories and ideologies - it is because he mixes spiritualism with dogmatic creeds and ecclesiastical customs that were impressed upon him by his ancestors.

54. My teaching does not impose any dogma on you. Your spiritual grasp is the only thing that the knowledge of my teaching will give you. You must only follow this unfolding without stopping until your soul has reached its perfection.

55. My aspiration, expressed in my law and teaching, is that men should become brothers and sisters, that they should love one another, that there should be peace in the world, that every man on earth should represent Me by his virtue and example.

56. I have found humanity in this Third Age disturbed and have sent this divine inspiration to it to save itself.

57. But I had to fight their old customs and forms of worshipping Me because I judged them to be no longer appropriate for this time, and my struggle with the keepers of this heritage, which is not mine, has been great

58. The teaching I have brought to you, and which I have called spiritualist, is the eternal one I have always taught you But truly, I tell you: He who has never felt it cannot say that he has understood it.

59. You can rejoice because my coming marks for you a step forward on the way of spiritual progress.

60. Since you are still immature and weak, you are not able to recognize all the greatness which my revelation contains. But you will unfold yourselves in my teachings and will eventually be a good example to those who expect that you will make recognizable with your life the spiritual way, which men have lost. Do not leave them without hope and do not disappoint them when you come to them

only with words and without example, for then they will not recognize you as my disciples. You must bear witness to my teaching with your works.

61. How far men are still from understanding the spiritual peace that is to reign in the world! They seek to force it by force and threats and with the fruit of their science with which they boast.

62. I am by no means ignorant of men's progress or against it, for it is also a proof of their spiritual development. But still I tell you that their pride in the use of force and earthly power is not pleasing before me. For instead of making the cross of men easier, they desecrate with it the most holy principles, they attack the lives that do not belong to them, and sow pain, tears, grief and blood instead of peace, health and well-being. Why do their works reveal just the opposite, although the well from which they draw their knowledge is my own creation, which is inexhaustible in love, wisdom, health and life?

63. I want equality among my children, as I preached it already in the "second time. But not only materially, as people understand it. I inspire you to equality out of love, with which I make you understand that you are all brothers and sisters, children of God.

64. Fear not to bring these revelations to mankind. You will not suffer martyrdom because these times are now over, although you will be the cause of investigation.

65. So I prepare you by means of the mind of man. My word has the same meaning with all voice-bearers, and if you are of the opinion that it is different with every one, it is because you keep to the outer form and do not look at the meaning.

66. I will receive your works for the good of your fellow men, will see with you the exercise of my teachings. How many miracles, which astonish men, can you do!

67. Fulfill your task and take possession of the "Promised Land" on the basis of your merits - that promise which shall be an eternal reality with you.

68. The child comes to his Father in the desire for warmth, making Him his confidant, to dump with Him his worries, sufferings and fears. And I really enjoy it when I myself hear the innermost beating of your heart. To this close I myself with you to give you the light of my teachings so that you may rise up.

Although I do not pour riches of the earth into your hands, I do not want you to live in misery either. Then you will be able to present an unclouded example to future generations when they learn that you have followed me and renewed yourselves without pursuing selfish interests nor fanatically turning away from your earthly duties.

69. Build on firm ground, so that what I have built up in you in spirituality and renewal may not be destroyed by the unbelievers. But you must not hide this truth for fear of the world; you must show it to the world in the bright light of day. In this time you are not to go to catacombs to pray and love Me. Do not be shy when you speak of me in any way or bear witness because then men will not acknowledge that I made myself known to you, they will doubt that the multitudes of the sick and needy became healthy and found relief from their sufferings, they will deny the miracles I performed to ignite your faith.

70. I will leave you the book of my teachings, that you may tell the world, "Behold, here is that which the Master left as an inheritance. And truly, how many will believe when they hear the reading of my word, and how many sinners will be renewed! Take heed of all these teachings, lest the trials in your lives catch you unprepared.

71. You will continue to give healing balm throughout your life on earth, your word will be loving advice for children, youth and adults, and therefore, as today, people will ask for you, they will continue to ask for your help. You will be called by the dying who seeks your help, and your words will be like a way or a beacon in the dying hour of the souls of men.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 247

1. Be welcome, O people, who approach Me in daily increasing numbers. Here is the Master of all times, who gives his love instruction to those who expect Him of good will.
2. I receive you all as I did in the Second Time, and speak to you in the same sense, because I am the same Master. Among you are many of those who heard my word - of those who were witnesses of my steps on earth and looked at my works with indifference. But among them many listened to Me respectfully, eagerly absorbed my words and were enthralled by the light of my teachings, which offered them a paradise and an unknown world of eternal bliss for the soul.
Thus, those who hungered and thirsted for love, the sick, the afflicted and oppressed received me. How many sought me and after long journeys came to me because they knew that they would soon find healing, that I could heal them, because I am life and resurrection for the soul.
3. Also in this time I found hearts full of faith, which rushed at once and understood to take up my divine word into their soul and were healed.
4. I still have many things to teach you, that you may become my disciples. When you are then prepared, I will send you to men. I will open the ways so that you may sow my seed and be in harmony with all who love me and seek me spiritually. But lead by the hand those who have not yet taken the path to spiritualization until you are all walking together on the same path.
5. Always go forward, my children, strive for wisdom so that you may find the essence of life. Love, and you will be able to enter my secret treasury, there will be no more secrets, everything will be revealed to you once you climb the summit of true love.
6. The children of today will be the apostles of tomorrow, and you can become them already now. Do not, out of vanity, seek to leave in the fraternity the memory of your name. Take the good apostles as your example, even surpass them if you wish, but do so only out of love for men. Strive for the good, work for peace, always point the way to perfection.
7. I inspire you in your meditations so that you may comfort the sick in My name and teach your fellow men to return to Me, striving for harmony, health and peace. Bring to this so beloved humanity the mystery of health, tell it to return to simplicity, sincerity, prayer and merciful works. In them she will find everything she could ever desire. I will stand by you in the hour of your fulfillment. I encourage you to follow that path where you are all to recognize each other, embrace each other and form one family. Whenever you stretch out your hand to do good, my radiation will flood down, and you will perceive that the surroundings will be filled with delicious fragrance that will flow from your good works.
8. Blessed are all those who prepare the way for mankind, who prepare its future. Mark this time of grace in which you live, with works that will remain imprinted in the consciousness of your fellow men. These works will be your pioneering steps, the most effective call you can make to them, and the heritage that will surely endure.
9. Spare them pain, warn and teach by good examples, so that humanity may soon get on the right track. I do not want to see them weeping nor stumbling further. She is my beloved daughter whom I want to save.
10. Pilgrim on earth: You are in the shade of the mighty tree and rejoice in its fruit. There is a spring of pure and crystal-clear water right here, where you can quench your thirst. For everything you need you will find here.
11. You have left behind you the multitudes of men and women who still seek the tree and the spring.
12. I have seen you strong. When hunger, weariness, and thirst were gone from you, I told you: turn your eyes to those who perish for want.
13. The star that guides you, which is your guide, is shining above all. But not all were able to see it, and these have gone astray.
14. So I see the soul of men in this time: hungry because the bread was hidden from them, shipwrecked because they have become weak in the face of the passions of the world, and have not found a saving hand to reach out to them.

15. I am already preparing you now as fishermen of souls, so that you may lovingly save your fellow men.
16. Be support for the sick and the exhausted, for now you are strong. Heal the wounds, be they of the soul or of the body, by pouring my healing balm on them. When the thirsty man has no more strength to come to me, you bring the water to his lips.
17. This is my eternal law of love, which I prescribe to you. Your heart shall be the new ark in which it shall be kept. Then this inner light will be the one that guides your steps and marks out the way for those who follow you.
18. My word in this time is the manna that nourishes your soul in its journey of life full of miseries, sufferings and struggles, as in the crossing of the desert. But this manna is one of eternal life - not like that which nourished the people of Israel only as long as the desert journey lasted, and of which the children of that people keep the memory by taking a handful of it as a relic.
19. Men and women, be faithful to my teachings, that among your fellow men you may be like suns which drive out darkness, give a good example to the children, that in the bosom of the family they may be like a candlestick of indelible light.
20. Blessed are my beloved creatures in whom I see eager effort and at the same time pain, a deep pain, because you know that this time is coming to an end soon and it is very little that you have taken advantage of my teaching. But truly, I tell you, the time of grace does not end. I will be around you and watch over your steps. The eyes of the prophets will see me as I walk before the chosen people.
21. I am infinite love, sublime mercy, and never leave my children defenceless. My Spirit is always with you and awaits the invocation to give you my caress. You have never been orphans, and if you feel left alone for a short time, it is only because you have left me. But now I see that you want to feel the effect of my grace.
22. Blessed is he who calls me, for I come down into his heart and abide in him. He who longs for the light of my Spirit will be enlightened. Whoever calls Me as Father will meet Me as Father. When you need me as a physician, I will be with you, and you will feel my healing balm. To him who should call Me as brother, I will stretch out My merciful hand to guide and console him, and he who asks Me as master will receive in his heart the instruction.
23. Nothing is impossible for me. I am the Almighty, and the infinite love I feel for my creatures causes me to bestow on men my mercy and my forgiveness. Let them not look upon your weaknesses, but only lift up their soul; for it is a part of my Spirit and belongs to Me. Above it stands the Spirit, which is the divine spark that I have put into every human creature. I want to make you a pillar, because I am now building a new world, a world of peace and light.
24. And you who, like the disciples of the Second Age, hear my word, ask Me to be a useful instrument for my work, and I give you the power and the light for this. On all your ways you will feel me.
25. I want you to understand my word of this time, which is to be imprinted in your heart, and likewise that you understand the meaning of my coming in the Second Time. For what happened in that time was the work of the redemption of the soul.
26. I came down from perfection as Savior by becoming man on earth. I fulfilled the mission to save all creatures who had fallen into sin through their disobedience since Adam. Their weakness caused their soul to fall deeper and deeper. But at the appropriate time, in fulfillment of the announcements of the coming of the Messiah, I became man to give my teaching and to remove the chains of the soul and give it the resurrection.
27. You all know what happened at the Lord's Supper. The bread and wine which I gave to my disciples was food for the whole universe. They symbolized my essence and my love that reigns over all my children, believers and unbelievers. The light of my Spirit was given to all.
28. I washed the feet of my apostles to show my humility and to call them to set out for the ways of the earth to prepare every heart with my love - with that immeasurable love I feel for all, so that no one would be lost and all would come to Me. But this act teaches you to cleanse yourselves from every sin if you want to start the fulfillment of your mission.

29. Nothing had I kept for Me. What could men do against me that I had not known in advance? Everything was prepared as it was my will, and as it happened, it was the course I had predestined to take to convince the hearts. I was dragged to the cross, stripped of my body and my hands and feet were pinned to the wood. - This is the symbolism of the cross:

30. The horizontal beam is the sin of the world, which opposes the vertical beam. It rises to the heights and marks them. But sin is always the barrier for the elevation to the divine.

31. I was nailed to that wood, and when my Spirit saw the coldness of the hearts, the wickedness, and then the joy when they saw that body martyred, the face distorted with pain. My lips then spoke these words: "Forgive them, Lord, for they know not what they do. Now in the present time I forgive you again because you still have not understood Me. How many of my creatures claim to love Me and do not love Me - how many who believe to serve Me serve temptation!

32. Again my eyes rest on the crowds of people and recognize one or the other of those who surrounded me then - of those who shortly before had received miracles and yet were not able to recognize me.

33. I saw neither mercy nor love in those faces. Therefore I said to men, "I thirst. It was not the thirst of the body, it was the thirst of the soul that caused those words to be spoken. I thirsted for the love of men. But far from loving, I saw in them the satisfaction, the pleasure, that they had made me suffer to death. Then the earth shook, the sun darkened, and my Spirit separated from the body of Jesus.

34. My children saw the body upon which all the burden of sin and the shame of the world fell, and the martyred body cried out, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"

35. Then I turned my gaze to Mary's painful face, to my apostle John and to those women who accompanied Mary, and since I wanted to leave another proof of my love, I entrusted to Mary the care and protection of all my children, telling her: "Woman, there is your child" and to John: "Child, there is your mother". It was the inheritance that I bequeathed to humanity at that moment. John embodied the child, humanity. You were entrusted to Mary so that she might intercede, console and protect for all creatures forever.

36. Then I turned to the one who cried out in fear and was also nailed to a cross: Dimas. I penetrated his heart and saw his great repentance. He said to Me, "They crucify you who are perfect. Have mercy on me, poor sinner." I comforted him by saying: "Verily, verily, in a few moments you will be with Me in Paradise."

37. Physical death approached Jesus, and there I spoke these words: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit. I taught you to return to the Father after the fulfillment of His commandments. My Spirit returned into the presence of Him to unite with His Spirit.

38. My last words were: "All things are accomplished. Blessed is the heart that can reach the final goal of its path of development, for I will receive it, and it will be full of grace and perfection.

39. These are the seven words which the world hears year after year without understanding their spiritual meaning.

40. My disciples and friends, after the death of Jesus, they laid hold of the body, embalmed it, as was the custom, and brought it into a tomb. During the following three days my Spirit went down to the worlds where souls awaited me to give them freedom and show them the way. Salvation reached also those creatures that were in the dark spheres and awaited their savior.

41. After that I appeared, making myself visible, and visited my mother, Mary Magdalene, and also my disciples. Before my ascension to heaven I gave them my last teaching, in showing them how she had to behave among men, if they would bring my infinite wisdom, the perfect teaching, to bring all souls to new life.

42. And today, when the time is near to take leave of you, I tell you: be unconcerned after this limited time of teaching. The souls have evolved, and you have no need to see me with the material eyes. It is also no longer necessary for you to hear my word from the material mouth. The soul has developed, it has risen, and it will receive spiritual. I will also in the future show the way to all my disciples.

43. I give my instructions to all my children. The Master tells you: Once you have transformed the souls entrusted to you into fertile fields where love bears fruit, unity and brotherhood will reign among you. Then you will be able to regard yourselves as my disciples.

44. Sometimes I speak to you in images so that you may penetrate into the profound teachings by impressing my word in your imagination and I speak to you at length so that there is nothing to offend or confuse you. If it were not so, you would already have created insignias of rank, degrees, and classifications among the disciples and disciples, among the "first" and the "last" in your assemblies, and in the midst of celebrations you would crown yourselves with fictitious laurel wreaths. For men have a tendency to vanity and showiness.

45. Sow among you the seed of brotherhood, which my apostles cultivated in those days. That seed was the model by which they founded churches, villages, and cities.

46. What must ye know to teach my teaching? To love. It is impossible for you to be missionaries of Christ if you have no love in your hearts. You will all come to Me, and it will be through love. Some will arrive earlier, and some will arrive later. Those who are most late through their own fault will have to shed the most tears. You are all like flowers that do not open at the same time to receive the light of the new day. If your heart has remained closed to Divine Love, I tell you now: your past has passed, now eternity is claiming you back. I hold in my hands the book of your past life, in which there are certainly many blemishes. But in it are also the empty pages of your future life and your transformation. I see and know everything.

47. I tell you once again that you will all unite yourselves with Me. But everyone will have to "conquer" heaven himself. You can make this "conquest" easy through love or painful through pain. I help you, comfort you and guide you, but the rest you must do yourselves. I strengthen you, and this power is that of love, the true energy that moves the universe, everything created, and without which you would not exist. I hide the book of your past from you, for if you saw its pages, you would cry with sorrow and become sick with sadness. For many, their horror and suffering would be so great that they would consider themselves unworthy of forgiveness and redemption. Even in these dark matters my love shines out, sparing you a terrible and endless agony and creating new ways in which you can renew your soul little by little through pure works. However, if you would get to know the future pages of your book of life - how would you smile with happiness!

48. When you have once exalted yourselves, you will remember with joy your past sufferings and will thank the Father. For these sufferings were less than what you deserved.

49. Here is my word given by the mind of man. In order that it may be as perfect as you desire, you must spiritualize and let your brethren, through whom I speak to you, share in it. Give them idealism, peace of mind, and incentive for it. Their work is difficult to fulfill for the soul and very stressful for the body. My work needs strong voice bearers, only in this way will it be able to perform the miracles that the unbelieving world demands, that is, those who are like Thomas in their doubt - who must see and touch in order to be convinced, not knowing that they too could do miracles if they took less Thomas and more the Master who speaks to you as their model.

50. You who bearers of my word: as long as your work is not understood and you see that you do not receive the attention and esteem you deserve because of the work you do - accept it, forgive, do not lose your kindness. But when you feel the spiritual touch of my light, which is directed at your mind, to then come from your lips - think of me, joyfully surrender yourselves to my love, serve me with infinite bliss, because you know that you serve your brothers and sisters with it. I will reward your preparation by filling you with grace in those moments. To earn all this, you must become loving and have in your heart the feeling of true charity.

51. In the moment of preparation for my rallies, do not think of earthly "wisdoms" or philosophies, for all this will be useless in the face of my wisdom. It is I who inspire you in your rapture and give you strength for the fulfillment of your difficult task. When you surrender yourselves to Me - what have you to fear then?

52. Pray, but your prayer should be determined by your daily plans and works; this will be your best prayer. But if you want to address a thought to Me to express a request with him, just tell Me, "Father, Your will be done on Me. With this you will ask even more than you could understand and

hope for, and this simple sentence, this thought, will simplify even more that "Our Father," which you asked me for in another time.

53. With this you have the prayer that asks for everything and that will speak best for you. But let not your lips speak it, but let your heart feel it; for to speak is not to feel, and if you feel it, you need not tell Me. I know to hear the voice of the Spirit and understand its language.

54. Is there any greater joy for you than to know this? Or do you think that I depend on you telling me what I have to do? Do not encourage yourselves in the opinion that for my rallies appropriate places, special garments, and even certain modes of behavior are necessary for me to make myself known. There will come days when my inspiration will be with you in every place and at every hour, in front of different crowds of people, where you will express my thoughts with words and in languages that all will understand.

55. The only church in which this word shall resound shall be the heart of your brother. Are you learning languages so that you may be able to communicate my word in languages other than your own? I tell you that you shall express my thoughts which are light, and each one shall receive them in his own language, as it happened when my apostles spoke of my kingdom to men of different tongues or languages. Those who consider these miraculous events true call them miracles, while others deny them because they consider them impossible. But I tell you that they are little things that you will be able to do without effort if you are truly disciples of my love. Follow the impulses of your heart, O my voice bearers, without imitating anyone. Remember that everyone has a task to accomplish.

56. People, multiply, stand with your thoughts by those who are my instruments. In their rapture they give you the spiritual light, the nourishment that strengthens and delights you. They serve so that you learn. Tomorrow others will do for you what you do for them today. You might say that the outer form of the language in which I spoke in the "Second Time" and the one I use now are different, and in part you would be right. For Jesus spoke to you then with the expressions and idioms of the nations in which he lived, as I do today in regard to the spirit of those who hear my word. But the spiritual content conveyed by that word which was given then and now is the same, is one, is unchanging. Yet this has gone unnoticed by many whose hearts are hardened and whose minds are closed.

57. There are always those who move away from the root and keep to the outward, where they err and stray without realizing it. The language that is revealed in each of my children through whom I speak to you is of great simplicity and purity, reveals love and has spiritual content. But do not be beguiled by soothing expressions that sound very good in your ears and say nothing to your heart.

58. Let your heart be moved more than your brain, for that is its master. The more superior a man is, the more he loves, the more humble he is, and the healthier he is.

59. Seek my work in the purest and highest of your faith, your love, and your ideas. Do not complicate it by superfluous knowledge, and do not darken the splendor of this teaching by outward cult forms. Do not forget that through these things and others, which I will tell you later, you have strayed from the true path.

60. What do you prefer: to seek Me through the objects you create to represent Me, or to receive directly in your heart the touch of my love or the call of my voice? Spiritualize yourself. Verily, I tell you, he who achieves this will possess something worth more than all earthly titles and appointments.

61. You will experience miracles when this happens, and already before that, incredible events will occur. Forward, disciples! Do not be intimidated by souls without light, whether they incarnate or no longer incarnate. But love them and help them, because they too are my much beloved children, who will still seek me as you have sought me. I will then receive them, and I will embrace them like the "Prodigal Son".

My peace be with you!

Teaching 248

1. My peace be in every soul. Feel this peace deeply, so that the light may break forth, making the true paths visible to you, and you may turn away from the dark paths that you have walked for centuries, stumbling among thorny bushes. With how much tribulation you covered the beautiful planet that I entrusted to you so that you would dwell on it for a moment of your eternal life.
2. Only with peace in your soul will you be able to follow Me and understand Me. The teaching address that I address to you is for strong souls, for people who have become strong in pain and in love, so that later on they shine before mankind as models.
3. When you think of the example of Jesus, you will make the best use of my teachings. But if you insist on eating the bitter fruits that mankind cultivates, you will understand little or nothing of the Master's teaching. There are many dangerous and sly fruits because they promise sweetness on the outside and hide poison within.
4. I tell you again: Rest your soul and forget for a moment your problems at the thought that they are those of all mankind, as the world is going through a time of reparation.
5. You are like shrubs that sometimes have branches so dry and diseased that they need painful circumcision to remove their sick parts so that they can recover. When my love righteousness removes from the human tree the sick branches that damage its heart, it straightens it up. When a human being is to have a limb of his body cut off, he sighs, trembles and becomes a coward, even though he knows that it is done to remove what is sick, what is dead and threatening, what can still live. Even the roses, when they are cut, shed their lifeblood like tears of pain; but afterwards they cover themselves with the most beautiful flowers. My love, in an infinitely higher way, circumcises the evil in the heart of my children, sometimes sacrificing myself. When men crucified Me, I covered my executioners with My goodness and forgiveness and gave them life. With my words and in my silence I filled them with light, defending and saving them. Thus I circumcise evil, I ward it off with my love, and I defend and save the evildoer. Those forgivenesses were, are still and will be eternal sources of salvation.
6. Today, as in former times, I raise you up in your falls, I intervene in your error. Know that you have nothing to fear from me. Be afraid of yourselves!
7. I always show my children the easy, beautiful and safe way. I spare you the long, difficult and painful journeys on foot, which you create for yourselves through your works. If you get lost or are sluggish and delay your arrival on the way of light, it is only because you insist on it.
8. I give you new revelations so that you may likewise achieve new transformations. Nothing and no one will be able to prevent my teaching words from reaching souls in the form of scriptures. My word will destroy all wrong that has accumulated in human life.
9. I am not causing a small quarrel with it, but a great war of world views, in which the inspired will shine. I will give you the right word so that you may interpret my teaching correctly.
10. Come to the Master and learn from Him, that you may remove the bad interpretations which have been taught you about the scriptures of former times. Those wrong interpretations, which were like blind mirrors, have not made you see the truth.
11. They have spoken to you of the Antichrist, which refers to a revelation of my disciple John. Erroneously you have related this personality to many of your fellows, both past and present. Today I tell you that this Antichrist, as mankind has conceived him, does not exist nor will he exist. Antichrist is anyone who does not love, because Christ is the love of the Creator. Therefore, recognize that your world is full of antichrists blinded by materialism.
12. I tell you that it is better for you to be full of uncertainties and negations than full of false beliefs or lies that you take for truths. An honest denial that springs from doubt or ignorance does you less harm than the false certainty of an untruth. Honest doubt, which hungers for understanding, is better than the firm belief in some myth. The desperate uncertainty that hungers loudly for light is better than the fanatical or idolatrous certainty. Today, everywhere the unbelievers, the disappointed and the embittered prevail. They are rebels, who often see more clearly than others, who do not feel the ritual conduct as such, nor are they convinced by the assurances they have heard

from those who guide people spiritually. For all those complicated theories do not satisfy their hearts thirsting for pure water, which soothes their fear. Those you consider rebels often show more light in their questions than those who answer them, because they consider themselves to be taught or significant. They feel, see, sense, hear and comprehend with greater clarity than many who call themselves masters in the divine teachings.

13. You also discuss the dreaded and terrible end of the world, which you consider imminent at every outbreak of war. Also to this I tell you today that that end, which you expect, will not come. My words of the Second Age refer to the materialized and scientific world, which does not honor me, nor love me, nor acknowledge me.

14. You have literally believed in the coming of men who will call themselves "Christ" and have finally believed and understood that these will be false Christs

15. You are desperate to misunderstand the symbols, and you occupy yourselves with them in such a way that you get into error and in the end do not know what to think. Do not think so much, purify your soul and your heart and come to me. I will give you the light and reveal to you what you need to know, both for your material improvement and for your spiritual ascent.

16. Who are the false Christs? All those who trumpet superiority and virtue and claim to be disseminators of good even though they do just the opposite.

17. Still you speak of the terrible righteousness of God, of the wrath of Jehovah, of the "eye for an eye and tooth for a tooth" of the day of judgment, when I will be the avenging judge. But how many days of judgment have you experienced during your existence? In those sad moments for your soul, I have not been your judge, but your defender. No wrath can exist in my Spirit. How then could I reveal it? In Me there is only harmony. You are those who take an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. My justice is loving, and it is you yourselves who ask for the opportunity to purify yourselves. For I do not punish you.

18. To you who go astray I will soon receive and give you my power and my light when you call on me. It does not matter that you have in your body and in your soul the trace of great sinners. I will cause you to bless those who have offended you and to bless God because He has seen this miracle in you. Then you will begin to feel the love of Christ in your heart. Some think when they hear these words: How is it possible that the great sinners can receive this grace as well as the righteous who possess it through merit? O people, people you see no further than your eyes! I have always given you my benefits by grace even before you have earned them!

19. I respond both to a pure thought and to the sad lamentation of him who approaches me defiled, whenever even a spark of humility or insight escapes him because of his lack of love for his fellow men.

20. I am the defender of the weak, who in their great incompetence and ignorance shed tears. I am the divine hope that calls and consoles the weeping, I am the loving Jesus who gently caresses the one who groans in his pain and reparation.

21. I am your Savior, your Redeemer. I am the truth accessible to man.

22. Now follows another of my teachings, disciples: Verily I say to you, when you feel strong, great, or superior, you move away from me because your pride strangles the feeling of humility. But when you feel small, when you realize that you are like atoms in the midst of my creation, then you draw near to me; for because of your humility you admire me, love me, and feel me near you. Then you think of all the great and inscrutable things that God holds in him and that you would like to know and experience. It seems to you as if you would hear the echo of divine whispering in your soul.

23. I am the Master of your soul and its Savior. Your body is one of the so many tools that have been given to you. But most people tend to forget Me when they incarnate and go astray, influenced by the life that surrounds them on earth. This happens when the soul still lacks true greatness and elevation.

Others, who do not forget that I am their Lord and Father, show themselves insatiable in asking, but stingy when it comes to giving. They lack the generosity of the soul to be able to love. They think they understand how to ask, but they do not understand how to give. They make no effort to learn to ask, and even less to learn to give. The only thing they are to ask me for is that I carry out my will on them. For you have already recognized that my will is just, perfect and loving.

24. I tell you: "Ask and it will be given to you.

25. Do you consider this sentence or this request to be meaningless? Verily, I tell you, he who addresses it to Me and feels it has found a source of miracles. - As for giving, give everything that love advises you.

26. You try in the world to silence the purest sensations of the soul through right feelings of lust. But since the Divine Spirit is hidden in your being, you will all have to submit to Him, some sooner, others later.

27. Men will not be able to fight forever against God, against the only one who can raise you from your state of imperfect beings to the heights of perfection.

28. By my teaching I will show you the true meaning of life and teach you to interpret correctly not only my word of this time but also that of the past time. For by your wrong interpretations you have created fanatical ritual acts with reference to my words. Therefore, your materialism does not let you understand when I say to you, "Heaven and earth will pass away, but my word will not pass away. You think, "Is it possible that heaven will pass away as the earth? This shows your lack of deeper understanding. I wanted to tell you that the heaven you see and the earth on which you dwell would pass away, because time leaves its mark on them second by second, but that the essence and substance of my Word would not pass away, because it is eternal, because divine, and the divine is immutable. Your earth and your heaven, however, change and pass away imperceptibly for men, while my love remains unchanging. My love does not pass away because the whole universe is filled with it.

29. Jesus came to teach you love, not to satisfy your vain curiosity, but how few understand how to love in His name. Whenever you do good, you say, "I am noble, I am generous, I am charitable; that is why I do this. I tell you: If you would do those works in the name of your Lord, you would be humble, because goodness comes from God and I have given it to your soul. So whoever ascribes his good works to his human heart denies his soul and denies him who endowed it with these virtues. If, on the other hand, you do evil, you wash your hands like Pilate, and that act you blame on the Father, saying, "It was the will of God, it was written; God wanted it, it is destiny.

30. You say that nothing happens without the will of God to absolve you of your faults. But verily, I say to you, you are wrong, because your faults, your wretchedness, happen without the will of God. Know that the Almighty never compels you by force, by His power. You do this with your weaker brothers and sisters. Verily, I say to you, evil, unfairness, lack of harmony are your own; love, patience, peace of mind come from God. Whenever you love, it is the Creator of your soul who inspires you. If, on the other hand, you hate, it is you, it is your weakness that drives you and destroys you.

31. Whenever something evil happens in your life, you can be sure that it is your work. But then you wonder: Why does God allow this to happen? Does He not suffer through our sins? Does He not also weep when He sees us weeping? What would it cost Him to spare us these falls? I tell you: as long as you do not love, God will be something for you that you cannot comprehend, because the magnanimity of your Creator is beyond your understanding.

32. Become strong, great, wise, learn to love. If you love, you will no longer have the childish desire to fathom God, for then you will see Him and feel Him, and this will be enough for you.

33. My love answers you those questions that you sometimes ask yourselves in your sufferings. I only allow you to know the taste of the fruit you have grown so that you may feel something of what you have made others feel. But I also tell you this, that if you overfill your cup of suffering and I could spare you the pain, I still allow these and even death to be within you. For the soul is above all these insignificant sensory perceptions, which it tests by means of the body.

34. Jesus came to men to teach you how a superior soul bears scourges, insults and thorns, so that when you are "crucified" you may have the courage to stand up to the executioner or the slanderer, to love him and bless him.

35. So that you may leave the world and the body behind you.

36. But today, on this morning of grace, when my word returns to you by means of the human mind, I welcome you.

37. Mankind, you prepare yourselves to remember the birth of Jesus.

38. Feast of Christmas, of joy and remembrance.

39. For the rich and the powerful it means worldly satisfactions and pleasures. For those who follow Christ, who had neither bed nor home the night he was born, it is a feast of privations, but of spiritual joy.

40. Christian mankind, you who make your preparations to adorn your altars and to arrange your feasts, verily I say to you, your heart is empty. have you not considered that those altars you build and those images with which you portray Me are but a joy to your eyes and a replica of the Divine, very far from reality? I have always dwelt in the temple of true humility. Likewise, I have taught you to fulfill your task with all love and self-denial.

41. Today I see that that teaching has been robbed of its power, that its meaning has been forgotten by this Christianity. For even those who bring their families in need call themselves Christians. Those who display splendor and power and those who stir up wars also call themselves Christians. But not all will follow that example and that path, for many will awaken to the knowledge that the greatness of the soul is based on the nature of the heart, in which the pure feelings that God inspires in man are at home.

42. 2000 years have passed since I came into the world as a human being. I only remind you of this so that you may realize how far you are from fulfilling my teaching. My example as a perfect human being began from the moment of my birth, continued throughout my childhood and youth until it ended with my last breath at the cross of torture. This story, written with my blood, is the book of life and the beginning of human redemption.

43. I lived among the people to make them understand that the love of the Father is so great for them that I finally limited myself to live with them as a man, far from all the ideas that the leaders of the people had of divinity, following the law that Moses had left them. How could they have understood the Son of God in his poverty while they lived in wealth? How could they have bowed to Jesus, the carpenter's son, while feeling privileged?

My teaching of love and humility was not understood by them. My cradle was so miserable that none of them came near, not even to caress Me or to look at Me lovingly. But nature was certainly aroused by my presence as man, and in its various realms stretched out its arms to me to welcome me, while the light of the Eternal, symbolized in a star, announced the coming of the Messiah to the world.

44. Now, at this time, when I did not have to be born as a human creature, nor become man, to be persecuted, the light of my Spirit shining down on you will be seen by mankind, which will be able to recognize where my Word is currently flowing down

45. Today I come as light, as essence, to fill with peace men of good will, who knew how to commemorate this day with spirituality and joy and who offered their heart to Me as a gift.

46. Suffering and wretchedness is what you offer to your Lord, in remembrance of the fact that your Master also came into the world to suffer

47. I receive this offering and light an unquenchable flame in your hearts Since I offered myself as a sacrifice to show you the way to your salvation, do not forget that I am always ready to stretch out my merciful hand to save you.

48. Your spiritual childhood is over, and you must now understand your development

49. I have given you my substitution because I told you: "He who fulfills his task as a disciple will be like his master. Sow love, put peace in hearts, do miracles. Rise to the life of grace, raise the "dead" to the truth.

50. Spiritualists, be the interpreters and messengers of my word. On this day I caress all people who, according to the teaching they have received, remember my coming.

51. At the rapture of the voice bearer, my divine ray, my inspiration, will descend upon you so that you may understand my word. I will see you united in one desire: peace among mankind.

52. Blessed is he who comes in desire for Me, for he shall have the light of my Divine Spirit. He who seeks Me does so because he has felt in himself that the time of his upward development has come.

53. The human mind tries to break the chains of bondage that have kept him bound. I have told you that now is the time when the mind and the soul must seek their freedom. For before them an infinitely wide field spreads out, in which they can learn and achieve more than what their heart has

shown them. In this way man will perfect himself and attain more wisdom. Then truth will be contained in every human thought.

54. Today I speak to you through many voice-bearers and through them I leave a textbook for your soul, just as I left a legacy of wisdom and love to this mankind in the Second Age For the foundations of my teaching are love, that universal and supreme power which aims at uniting all beings in one family.

55. This divine attribute you must possess, for where there is no love there can be no mercy. But I have filled you with love so that whenever an opportunity arises to exercise mercy, you do so, knowing full well that it is not subject to and fixed upon a certain form. So that you may develop the abilities necessary for this, I have given you a part of myself that lives in you. It is your soul, enlightened by the Spirit, which lets you understand that you have come forth from Me.

56. Therefore, you can understand that the divine power can manifest itself in everything that is life, because life is everything that surrounds you. I have taught you not to limit your God to one single form. I can take all forms or have none, because I am the Creator.

57. When your intelligence leads you to the principle of life and you discover therein how creatures come into being and transform themselves, you will be amazed when you understand the explanation of many of my teachings. There you will discover that God is revealed in everything, from beings imperceptible to your gaze to the greatest worlds and stars.

58. In this way you will understand that man is not a creator of life and natural forces, that he uses and transforms only that which is already created. For this purpose I have placed man in creation, and so that he unfolds all the gifts and abilities with which I have equipped him.

59. Creation is God Himself, and the time will come when men, who do not recognize the relationship that exists between the Creator and man, will understand that man takes everything he does from the divine power.

60. Man has a development, as everything that forms creation has. He was immature in the beginning. His intelligence corresponded to the primitive life he led. But God saw to it that he would unfold from within himself, that he would recognize what was good and what was evil, so that he would discover in himself his soul side and his physical side, for in the beginning his soul could not. Thus man gradually developed, knowing where he came from and where he was going, in the knowledge of his abilities, which had to lead him to perfection. Thus he reached this time, in which I revealed to him that for the perfection of the soul a single life on earth is not enough.

61. For this you can have a clear proof when you realize that the experience of man today is greater than that of men of past times. For the soul brings with it the light gained on the earlier ways of life. But you have called this time the century of light because of the advances in human science, for the divine light shines in every mind.

62. It is I, the Father, who speak to you. For him who doubts, I make my word clear and precise. It is revealed according to the ability of the voice bearer. His brain receives the transmission of my wisdom and expresses it according to his ability. But the meaning is the same for all transmitters.

63. I receive all and bless you.

64. Here is the perfect judge among you, knocking at the doors of your sensibility to make you understand the small meaning that your thoughts, words, and works can have in the face of his omnipotence, justice, and truth. Your soul has been able to develop in such a way that your Spirit not only judges the faults of your present existence, but also reveals to you old debts to my divine justice.

65. Once your feelings have attained a greater spiritualization, the memory of your past and intuition will be clearer in you. Now it is only a vague idea that you have of all this. But still it helps you to carry your cross with surrender and confidence, in the certainty that in this way your soul will be cleansed and saved.

66. Those who once mocked Jesus when they saw Him wheezing with the cross on their shoulders are those who today willingly took up their cross to climb the hill. Those who cried out then, "Crucify Him," have now dedicated themselves to the task of serving Me and loving Me.

67. Those cries penetrated my heart, those feelings of hatred and blasphemy hurt me. But I did not give them death; I forgave them and gave them new life, because they did not know what they were doing.

68. Spiritually I am still crucified, although you have removed my body from the wood of the cross. Blood and water still flow from my side and all wounds are fresh because you still do not love one another, because there are still enmities and wars.

69. Verily, I bless you: Prepare yourselves so that you may clearly hear the voice of conscience and that the eyes of your Spirit may recognize the truth of all that I have said to you.
My peace be with you.

Teaching 249

1 Beloved people, here is "The Word" among you, the same that spoke to you in the Second Age, which today makes itself known spiritually through the mind of man.

2 Verily I say to you, the existence of Jesus among men was not easy. From my childhood on, the cup of bitterness reached my lips. But to this I came: To suffer from the beginning to the end, to show you the way to salvation and to teach you that if I, the Lord of life, peace and happiness, renounced my glory to suffer through you on earth - what then comes to you? What can you already expect from the happiness, pleasures and successes on your earthly world?

3 The Christian world still remembers the day when Jesus came into the world. But even in the days of remembrance the noise of war is heard and people kill each other. The women remain defenseless and the children remain orphaned. Meanwhile, Mary, the mother, spreads her mantle of love over the globe. She is the heartiness, the warmth, the eternal womb, the home. The most perfect mother of Jesus as a human being also gave her divine lesson, which began at the manger in the stable and ended at the cross of Golgotha.

4. peace be upon men of good will, who love, bless and pray for mankind.

5 My creatures, you who seek Me without asking anything from Me and expect only what My Will grants you: when you feel My love and My benefits, you receive them with deep love, you entrust your thoughts to Me and tell Me that you wish to perfect yourselves.

6 You are like the birds that look for a nest to find shelter. You have approached each other in your desire for warmth, and My Word has nourished you and satisfied your heart.

7. on this day you put your works before Me You leave tears and sufferings behind and have the hope that the New Year will bring the longed-for peace for mankind.

8. you thank Me that you have found Me after you have suffered incomprehension and disappointments, and when you feel loved by Me, you sing a song of thanksgiving

9. you are now discovering the treasure, the heritage you have sought, and when you entered your soul, you were amazed when you discovered your gifts, when you saw abilities that were hidden and forgotten

10. you have found in Me the love you have sought, the true master, the faithful friend All the noble strings of your soul have awakened, and you feel the desire to tell mankind that my Spirit vibrates above every being, that my light has become the Word to be heard by all, and that the instrument I have chosen is the man who through my will has become the mouthpiece of my teaching. When the Good News reaches people through your mediation and you are heard, you will rejoice. If they do not listen to you, do not worry, for I will manifest myself in many ways to overcome human recalcitrance.

11 In the Second Time I told my disciples: "I will come again and speak to man's soul when he has come to know sin at its height. But I indicated to them in what manner I would come again, namely spiritual, and here I am in fulfillment of my promise. Those disciples asked Me, "How will we know You? And I gave them the signs for my coming. But now you see that although those apostles are not on earth, you have recognized the voice of your Father in those whom I have chosen at this time to give you my teaching.

12 When I arrived at Golgotha and emptied my cup of suffering, many of those who hear Me speak today through the mediation of a man were present. They did not understand who he was who spoke to them, and this is you who have disregarded my teaching and today say to Me, "Master, we love You, we want to follow You. If we did not recognize You in another time - now we see our error and ask You for forgiveness. Let us follow your steps directly."

13 But I say to you: O disciples, who have opened your heart and allow My Word to germinate as a fruitful seed, to grow and bear fruit - allow that this teaching may leave all its benefits in you, and that these may be for the benefit of your fellow men.

014 The time is drawing near in which the human Spirit seeks the truth. Then my seed will be sown on the whole surface of the earth, and apostles will appear everywhere.

15. prepare yourselves today, be patient in the struggle. All your sufferings will be rewarded. Feel my caress and my forgiveness that ease your sufferings. Thus you purify yourselves to come pure to Me. - When I speak to you in this way, you feel peace and your heart becomes still.

16 leave your tribulations behind, do not seek Me in the way of pain come to Me who I am Love

17. I want to see you strong, I want to see you bear your cross with patience and distribute gifts in your way. Pay attention to each of your works so that you may always be worthy of the peace I am offering you.

018 You crowds of men, my children, who come in desire for light: You await my words, my thoughts, so that you may forget your sufferings.

019 You have gathered here and have found my light in the meaning of my teaching. When you have spoken together, you have understood that it was one and the same reason that led you to seek Me in this word, and that this reason was the thirst for truth, the thirst for love.

20th little is what I had to give you, people, because you already carry in your soul all that you have asked Me for. I only had to teach you to look to the eternity of your being, so that there you may discover your heritage and your wealth.

021 Only my light opens the eyes of the soul to the truth; only this illuminates the never-ending path to true wisdom, the path to your redemption.

22. the more you seek in this way, the more you will find, the more you deepen, the greater treasures you will find - treasures that were hidden, but which are present in your soul and in the life that belongs to it.

023 How many riches which you had forgotten, and how many wonders you will discover in this way!

24. you still have much to learn to make yourselves receptive to my inspirations and my calls. How often you perceived the vibrations of the spiritual without being able to understand who is calling you! That "language" is so confusing for you that you cannot understand it and you end up attributing spiritual manifestations to hallucinations or material causes.

25. your hearts are hard and foolish in your powers of mind, which do not allow the soul to receive the influence of its true home. Such was not the way of God's people in former times: spiritualization was cultivated by those people with simple hearts and uplifted souls who sought to fulfill the Divine Law and obey the laws of the earth.

26 I want to be felt and loved again as in those times, but in a more spiritual way.

27. this was announced by prophets, by my word, and by one of my apostles. If you could really succeed in uniting all these revelations into one, you would be amazed at the clarity with which they speak of this time you are going through and the manifestations you are witnessing.

28 My rallies will be short through the human mind. For if it were prolonged, you would stand still, you would only prepare to enjoy my word, and you would finally become accustomed to my presence. Therefore my rallies in this form will soon come to an end, and then you will be compelled to study what you have heard, to perfect your prayer to feel my presence, and to prepare yourselves better to become worthy of my miracles.

(29) I want you to avoid two mistakes: that you stop in the habit of your worship actions, and that you want to progress too quickly. Step by step, unperturbed, proceed unwaveringly toward the goal I have set for you. Thus you will gradually ascend, cleanse the stains of your soul and pay off debts. You will draw ever closer to Eternal Life, which is destined as home for all souls, when they have attained the state of perfection.

30 When you hear Me, O my little children, some pray and ask Me for forgiveness, others weep. I see tears of love, of repentance, of fear - I receive them all. Recognize in how many ways you are heard by your Master, who knows how to interpret all "languages".

31 When you hear Me, you do not want this hour to pass. "How much peace, how much tranquility, how infinite bliss," your soul tells Me. But I answer you: This peace, this bliss, this bliss of feeling, loving, knowing and being able, you will have in the spiritual life - not for one hour, but for all eternity.

032 I will await you in that Promised Land, and my light will accompany you on your way until you come to me. For I am the light that shines down to illuminate your way.

033 In my word I have made prophecies to you, which you have seen come to pass, that they who hear your testimony may share in your faith. How much joy will there be in those who have lived without faith until now and suddenly open their eyes, discovering above them eternal life and in themselves the resemblance to divinity itself! At this moment the existence will change for those beings; for they will no longer belong to those who ask, but to those who give thanks. For the one who asks does this because he does not recognize that he has enough, and the one who thanks does this because he is convinced that he has more than he deserves.

34 When you contemplate the wonders of nature and realize that you have been an object of divine love and mercy - is there not gratitude flowing from your hearts? What greater proof of gratitude can you give Me at this moment than your admiration, your humility and your confession of my greatness? It has then been neither pain, nor need, nor self-interest that has inflamed your heart for Me.

035 Whenever you whisper a prayer of thanksgiving, accompany it with works that confirm that feeling.

36- I must remove any error from you because the period of time in which I speak to you in this form is already very short, and when the year 1950 ends, you shall have a greater understanding of my work because you have studied my teaching more thoroughly with the help of the wise counsel of my spiritual world. The voice-bearers who have been entrusted with the task of transmitting the divine message will prepare themselves with greater knowledge of their responsibilities.

37 Until the time when I withdraw my word, there must be a purge among you of the acts and customs of worship. Then let him who wishes to follow me under the banner of truth set out and follow me, and he who insists on distorting what is pure out of selfishness and personal gain will be forced to suffer the consequences of his disobedience and lack of vigilance.

38. it will not be I who punishes the child: he will feel his judgment himself. Every weed will be uprooted.

39. I have liberated this spiritualist people, I have illuminated their "fields" and removed the barriers and obstacles for them. But for so many good deeds they also bear great responsibility. Watch, that you may clearly hear the voice of your conscience, which will indicate to you what you should do and will always keep you alert.

40 In this year, which has served you as a preparation, because you have endeavored to break the chains that bound you to fanaticism, which prevented your spiritual development, you had the firm will to get rid of many prejudices. Since that moment you feel freer and closer to the truth. Now you will feel stronger for the fight.

41 How many events will happen! How many small worlds that man has created will be destroyed! Verily, I tell you, every false greatness and every selfish work will be destroyed.

042 There are few among you who have understood my teaching. But when the moment of my farewell has come, I will leave my disciples with the knowledge and strength necessary to face the fight. For the master is lenient with you because I see your effort, which - although small - is nevertheless valuable, and which I accept.

You have the conviction that you work for the soul, that what you sow with tears today will bear sweet fruit tomorrow. Who who knows this will dare to waste his time?

43 Soon you will see that my teaching is published in different languages. Then my word, my teaching, will bring you into contact with people of far-off lands, and although you have never seen one another, you will acknowledge one another. Although there are lands and seas between you, you will be united and be one through my work.

44 When the year 1950 ends, there will be uncertainty and doubt among many of you. Why do some doubt my revelations, who enjoy an intelligence greater than that of those who believe in my manifestation? Because it is not human knowledge nor the intellect which can judge my truth, and when man understands this, he is seized by fear against all that is new, against all that is unknown to him, to unconsciously reject it. But you, the weak, the uneducated, who cannot reach the height of men recognized by their intelligence, are those who believe, and you are able to delve into the secrets of the spiritual. Why? Because it is the Spirit who reveals eternal life and its wonders to the mind.

045 Human intelligence represents a force with which you will now fight, for through it man has created for himself ideas and conceptions of the spiritual which have not been revealed to him by the Spirit.

46. for this fight you are to be strong - with a strength that likewise springs from the Spirit. Your strength will never rest on your body, nor on the power of money, nor on earthly means. Only your faith in the truth that lives in you will let you win the fight.

47. the world will be stirred up when my word is heard in the nations, for the Spirit of men, prepared for this revelation, will be moved with joy and at the same time with fear. Then let him who wishes to know the truth free himself from the bondage of his materialistic imaginings and be refreshed on the luminous horizons that are presented to his gaze. However, he who remains in his mental darkness and in the struggle against this light still has the freedom to do so.

48 The change of heart to spirituality will bring about friendship and brotherhood among the nations. But it is necessary that you prepare yourselves, for the struggle will be great. When men rise up against one another in wars, it is not because it is my will, but because they have not understood the law of God.

049 Since the development of the soul is subject to a just law, man is purified in his way. In this way he becomes just before God through himself.

50. the present time has surprised mankind very far from the right way. War, hunger, epidemics, grief and destruction are voices that speak of the lack of mercy, spiritualization and justice that reigns in the world.

51 Understand that I inspire you to peace. Never have I incited you to war.

52 in the midst of this chaos I have taught you and pulled you out of the whirlwind of passions to reveal to you what I promised you in other times - to tell you that although you are small and humble, your soul preparation and your faith will transform you into brave soldiers and selfless apostles of My Work

53. the world will feel my presence in you, will remember my law forgotten today, and will know the new revelations and teachings. Humanity will see Me in all my glory when it receives the testimony of your works of love.

54 When your faith becomes weak in the face of the great trials, you will not be able to inspire your fellow man with faith, you will not be able to heal the sick, nor shake the heart of the sinner, nor comfort the afflicted. You will feel temporarily deprived of that power to illuminate the ways, to open doors to the needy. You will feel unworthy to take the blind man by the hand to guide him, and then your heart will weep bitterly. Only when you pray with all your trust placed in me, will I receive you, hear you, give peace to your soul and light the lamp of your faith with the inextinguishable light of my love.

55- I have wanted to create out of you a people, a family united in my law, loving one another, where there is no evil-will, so that you may serve as an example to your fellow men and be the foundation of my sanctuary.

056 I ask nothing impossible of you; I only want truthfulness to be contained in your words and works. If you follow my teaching with humility and understanding - if you express virtue and simplicity in your lives, you will not have to speak or make any effort to awaken the soul of your fellow men. The testimony of your active charity will then suffice.

57. you will not be the only ones on whom this responsibility rests. There will be new crowds of people, new "workers" and new "soldiers" with as much or even more fervor and love than you have, who will manage to take a step forward on the path of development.

(58) Just as I taught the twelve apostles of the Second Age to heal the sick, to love one's neighbor, to forgive insults, to free the possessed, and to raise the "dead" to new life with words and works of love, so have I also taught you that you too may be true apostles of my teaching.

59. put your mind at rest, train your reason, for truly, I tell you, you will receive from Me according to your preparation, and I can tell you: here I am in fulfilment of my promise that I would be with you anew

60. speak to Me in the innermost part of your being, for I hear your spiritual language. You point out to me your misfortunes, but I also see that you suffer when you see the suffering that empties

mankind as a cup of bitterness in this time because the world has rejected me, has fallen into the clutches of temptation and is lashing around in its ignorance and agony. I approach myself humbly, to knock at the doors of every heart, to give men comfort, peace, bread for their souls. But man has forgotten me, hurls me far from him, because he has not recognized me. Man weeps over his past because he believes me far away, because he has not heard this word, which I am giving you at present. Therefore I remind you once again of the sublime mission that you have to fulfill among mankind.

I have filled you with my power to awaken souls, to pass on my peace, to pray for those who do not know how to pray, to pray for them, feeling the pain of your fellow men. You are the people whom I have awakened and blessed so that you may take the first steps full of love, brotherhood and forgiveness. Be true disciples who study and follow the teaching I have given you. For I will leave you on earth as my disciples.

62. people: Among you are unbelievers who are not content with the meaning of my word, who do not feel true faith in my spiritual rallies, who seek me in materialism, in the songs and word prayers, in the rites and ceremonies, because their souls have not yet become strong in the truth, and for this reason they are moving away from me.

63 I have taught you many things. I have promised you to dwell in the sanctuary which you prepare for Me in your heart. But those who practice a materialized cult believe that they are pleasing to Me and better fulfill their mission. But I tell them: I have clearly given you my teaching. Why do you remain asleep?

I have spoken much to you, but you have learned very little. When I have made great revelations to you, you have rebelled against them and have said: "This way of worshiping the Father is not pleasing to us; we will hold fast to our forms of worship. For we have not learned the form of worshipping the Father from Spirit to Spirit. But I tell you: Time will pass, and you will continue to sleep, and you will not have that glorious awakening which lifts your soul. Tomorrow you will feel yourselves orphans of Me, and although I am so near you, you will not feel Me because you have not learned to feel Me.

64. remember, O beloved people, that your Father has spoken to you at all times In the Second Time the Divine Master showed you the way of ascension and left his marks on it so that you would reach the true Fatherland. In the present time I have enlightened your soul, prepared you by My word and grace, so that you may set out to work like Elijah. So you can become leaders of men.

065 This is the time in which I have united and gathered the twelve tribes of the chosen people of Israel to receive again the teaching of the Divine "Word. As Master I have made my teaching audible among you. I have prepared you, orientated you by my word. But this form of communication with you will soon pass away.

66 "Israel, become the leader of mankind, give her this bread of eternal life, show her this work of the spirit, so that the different religions may spiritualize themselves in my teaching and in this way the Kingdom of God may come to all people.

67 I give you milk and honey because you are the people who have a difficult mission to fulfill - a mission that will not be a heavy cross on your shoulders. You are the people who have recognized Me one more time and want to set out in spiritualization to show their banner before mankind.

68 I have taught you to live in harmony with Me and to be humble and simple in all your actions and thoughts. I have taught you that while man foments his wars to kill himself, you should be the soldiers of my divinity, carrying the weapons of light in your hands to fight the hatred and ignorance of the world.

69 Recognize, my people, how in your surroundings people agonize in their fear and pain, and you are the ones called to bring them the consolation, encouragement and love of my Divine Spirit

70. see, when you have fulfilled your mission in this way, you will feel my peace, and in this peace you shall let people share Give up every earthly ambition and clothe yourselves with my love so that my mercy may be revealed through you all over the earth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 250

1. Which soul that hears me speak of the land of promise does not feel the longing to live in it? The purpose of my rallies among you is to help your soul to reach the world of light and eternal peace, from where one can perceive the glory of your Creator. At all times a way has been laid out for you, so that you would reach the gates of that eternity, of that life that awaits your soul.
2. I have forgiven you and relieved you of your burden of atonement, so that you may advance more quickly, clear up your guilt and feel strengthened to begin the journey anew. Great is the mission and the struggle you have on earth; but it is even greater in these times of wars and catastrophes, in which you must learn to pray with such devotion that your soul - invisible and untouchable to others - is able to stop the spread of war and spread the mantle of peace over the nations.
3. This nation in which you live is not the New Jerusalem, for this city awaits you spiritually. But it has been chosen for my rallies in this time, and it will be like a door that will lead you to the white-shining city that my apostle John saw in his rapture.
4. Your city will be entered by foreigners, and you shall regard them as brethren in the Spirit, without disrespecting them because they are of another race.
5. Raise your thoughts for a few moments and I will cause to your heart the noise of war, the lamentation of men, the pain of mothers, the weeping of children, so that you may understand your mission and begin to fulfil it Now is a time of judgment in which you see how the rich miser and the powerful and even addicted nations are deprived of their power, as well as the one who has taken foreigners without the permission of his owner to increase his wealth. The day has come for him, too, when he must watch as other hands take away from him what he has unjustly possessed.
6. You in your material poverty think that you are exempt from my judgment. But I tell you that you are mistaken because you too can become rich misers, of the spiritual wealth which I hand over to you.
7. Today I have asked you to lift up your thoughts to try to feel the pain that the nations suffer. But I have seen that you are not yet able to feel the pain of your fellow men, even when the air you breathe is permeated with this pain. Will it be necessary that you too go through that trial and empty that cup so that you may understand the pain that oppresses mankind? Your heart is still hardened, and the crystal clear water of love does not flow from it.
8. Blessed is he who sets out to serve his fellow men because he has seen the hardships that afflict them. I will let him rest at my breast after he has finished his work. Remember, when life smiled on you, you looked indifferently on those who suffer. And others, after they have come to know misery and have attained a glorious life - instead of helping those who knock at their doors, they drive them out of their presence and tell them, "Go your way, suffer and fight, as I suffered and fought, and you will have what I attained with so much effort.
9. My teaching teaches you: Although you have attained the peace your heart enjoys in the light of your spirit soul through great trials and sufferings, you should distribute those jewels among your fellow men without trying to know whether they have merits to possess them.
10. My word has had the same effect on you as when it brought Lazarus to life. A breath of death had entered your hearts and destroyed every hope they had held out for survival in the war that constantly threatened your peace. But at the same time as the news of the war arrived, you learned that the voice of the Master is heard in the bosom of a gathering of simple and humble hearts, and without asking you more deeply whether this is true, whether such a miracle is possible, you have come in desire for Me because you know that I am peace.
11. when you heard this voice, all the strings of your soul started to move and you cried out: "it is you, my Lord, who speak! Yet your faith has not yet become absolute, for although you are with Me, you still fear, like those disciples who sailed with Me in a barge. When they saw that the waves of the sea swelled up, they cried out: "Lord, Lord, save us, we are perishing.
12. Why do you fear, O people, though you are under the protection of My mercy? Why do you distrust my power? do not allow your effort to hear Me to become useless and barren Remember that many come from faraway places to hear my word. Others must overcome the skepticism of their

family. Still others feel compelled to leave their earthly work and worldly duties, and this sacrifice must not be barren.

13. Think: If you are able, instead of doubts and mistrust, to put all your faith in my word, if it is written in your soul with the fire of your love, it will enlighten you in every moment and encourage you in every one of your trials.

14. Much is it that your soul fears from the chains of bondage, because it already knows the taste of that cup of suffering.

15. You love peace above all, and that longing of your soul is what has drawn Me to you, O people For you know that peace is concentrated entirely in me. It would be in vain if you were to seek it in the various human institutions, among power men or among the most advanced theories of modern science, because mankind has lost this treasure. If man wants to win back this gift he has thrown away, he must seek it irrevocably with Me, as it happened with you.

16. Clear and comprehensible to all my children is the teaching I have given you. For I want to prepare you so that you may be the messengers of this Good News, who show mankind the best way to seek me to find peace.

17. Here is fulfilled the word I gave you when Jesus thanked His Father in the "Second Age" because He hid His wisdom from the learned and the educated but gave and revealed it to the humble. Yes, my people, for those whom you call learned men inflate themselves and want to put down the common people by teaching them only what they take to be the crumbs of the bread which they have received from Me. The poor, on the other hand, the "little people," who know quite well the hardships that life brings with it, and also the privations connected with them - when they can once call something their own, they feel that it is all too much for them, and so they share it with the others. I now add: when the greedy man becomes a generous man and the haughty man a humble one, they will instantly share in all that I have ready for him who knows how to live virtuously. For my love is not partial, it is all-encompassing, is for all my children.

18. You must know all these things. For if anyone wants to become wise in my teaching, he must not forget that in order to attain this he must first be humble like Solomon, whom I made king and so wise that his name was famous and respected in the world of that epoch, which he astonished by the wisdom of his counsel and his judgments. But all his power, knowledge and glory were destroyed under the power of my righteousness, when he broke my commandments.

19. People, fight and work for peace, as Israel took the Promised Land after so many difficulties and conflicts that it had to go through and overcome. I know that your soul understands Me well when I speak to it of Israel, because this seed you carry in your being, and that history is written in your Spirit.

20. There is his experience, development, and knowledge; there the book is opened in his soul, showing him the law and sparing him from falling into error. I have caused your soul to reincarnate at this time, far from old earthly possessions which would have made you materialistic, as it happened with other races and peoples, so that your only passion would be to make a spiritual breach for mankind, to show it where to turn its steps and to lead it to the peace of my kingdom of justice and love.

21. Today you come in desire for mercy, and who can say that he has not received it? The sick have been healed, the weary wayfarers have found peace, the hungry and thirsty for spiritualization have been satisfied. But there are still some among those who follow me who have not awakened, who doubt and demand proofs to believe. To them I grant what they need, according to my will. But it is not earthly possessions that I give them. I have the goods of the soul for my children, and of them I will give unrestrictedly to him who asks me for them with his works of mercy and love for his fellow men.

22. I seek the spirit soul, which is part of my being, to teach and guide it, will exalt it and let it come to me, but not all recognize me, nor do they understand to receive me. The world and its innumerable trials have embittered your heart, and you have no more strength to think of spiritual life. But I tell you that today, when the world has turned hostile against you, you have to seek refuge in my infinite love with still more fervor.

23. My teaching slowly drips down on you like unceasing drops of crystal clear water. Little by little it lays the foundations of faith, of hope, of trust in the work I have recommended to every soul.

24. The forces of nature are unleashed against man. You are not to fear because you know that I have given you a power of attorney to defeat evil and to protect your fellow men. You can command those elements of destruction to pause, and they will obey. If you remain praying and waking, you will be able to do wonders and amaze the world.

25. Pray sincerely, commune with my Spirit, do not go to any particular place. Pray under a tree, on the road, on the top of a mountain or in the corner of your sleeping place, and I will come down to speak to you, to enlighten you and give you strength.

26. When you hear this Word, open your hearts and let its light enliven you, and later, when you are pure and prepared, go out into the world and spread the testimony of what you have received. Many joyfully offer their first fruits to Me, while others fearfully hide their seeds. These used all their strength and yet did not receive the fruit they longed for. But I see their zeal, their love and I tell them Hope, persevere, and you will reap.

27. Watch, lest the bad seed prosper, lest it germinate on the earth. Work today, when the time is right for sowing, and I will help you to plant.

28. I have appointed your nation in the image of the second Jerusalem. Soon your brothers and sisters from different races will come to it, and when they see it blossoming, their lust for power will awaken, and they will want to plunder you. I warn you and tell you I have prepared your nation to offer peace to the weary wayfarers, bread to the hungry and light to the souls. I do not want the strangers to become masters and you to become slaves. I inspire you love, justice, righteousness, that you may live in peace.

29. Take advantage of the time and study my teaching, because already the year 1950 is approaching, in which I will stop speaking through this means. Allow that I correct you and bring you step by step to perfection.

30. Mary prays for you, and even if you do not see her, you feel that her love and her consolation sink into your being as a dew of grace. The afflicted have then been full of hope, sinners are purified, and you have all been blessed and "anointed" by her. Seek consolation in the Divine Mother for your sufferings. Do you think that she can deny her children her assistance and protection if they turn to her in love? No, people, in her Divine Spirit you will find only love, warmth and mercy.

31. You women of the world, take Mary as your model, remember the time when she lived with you as a virtuous woman and sacrificial mother, and you will feel your soul being filled with new courage.

32. And you men, who were created in my image and walk through the way of trials and feel divine justice, be inspired by courage, use your gifts and rule your lives with love and prudence.

33. To encourage you, I tell you: "eat of this bread and you will never 'die'. Drink of this crystal clear water and you will never thirst again.

34. In this era I have manifested Myself to you in this form to prepare your soul for Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue I speak to you at length so that you may recognize the divine meaning of my word and not be confused by other teachings.

35. I have set you on a path of renewal so that you may feel no shame when you are in my presence and that you may feel worthy to hear me.

36. I look into the innermost part of your heart. I also discover what you are yet to do. Therefore you need not be surprised that I sometimes correct you even before you have made a mistake.

37. When the Father created the world and gave it the destiny to be a place of atonement, He already knew that His children would suffer weaknesses and transgressions on their way, that a home would be needed to take the first step towards renewal and perfection.

38. When the first human beings inhabited the earth, the Creator put His love in them and gave them a soul, igniting His light in their Spirit, while at the same time giving them freedom of will.

39. But while some endeavored to remain steadfast in good, fighting all temptations in the intention of remaining pure, worthy of the Lord and in accordance with their conscience, others, from sin to sin and from one transgression to the next limb by limb, forged a chain of sins, guided only by the voice of the senses, dominated by their passions, and sowed error and temptation among their

fellow men. But on the side of these confused souls also my prophets came as angel messengers of my divinity to awaken mankind, to warn them of the dangers and to announce my coming to them.

40. The souls of darkness that cross the path of mankind confuse them by tempting them to idolatry, paganism, fanaticism.

41. My prophets, my messengers, my servants have fought against corruption and lies, have suffered and died for their fellow men, and have pointed with their index finger to the way of truth, justice and love

42. Seek the word of the prophets, and ye shall find in it that they prepared you already in those days, and spoke of events which would come to pass. See how Joel spoke to you of these times of spiritual revelations. Be aware that all the prophets fought against idolatry to teach Spirit to Spirit teaching.

43. When Christ was born, mankind had already sinned much, the Flood had already cleansed the surface of the earth. Sodom and Gomorrah had been consumed by fire, and Babylon had been destroyed. He demanded account for disobedience to His law and the blood of His prophets, and He too had to be condemned and killed - by His own children!

44. The "Word" became man and took flesh from a virgin's womb. He spoke of humility, of forgiveness, of love and spiritual upliftment and was persecuted and condemned. Although He was God, He suffered and died, He was mocked and scourged as a man.

45. Those who were able to penetrate into the mysteries of those revelations discovered the truth, and today they bow down before it

46. But in this time confusion is again manifesting itself, and men, full of pride in their false greatness, are trying to expel the name of Jesus and his teaching from the human heart-this is where the darkness comes from-while the Father, in fulfillment of Joel's prophecy, is opening a new age and pouring out his Spirit upon all flesh and soul. He lets Himself be heard, makes Himself tangible and visible by revealing Himself in many ways.

47. Nature opens its womb and surprises the world and science when it reveals secrets that have amazed man and are the voices that speak of a wisdom and a power that is above all human knowledge The graves preserve the dead bodies; but the souls escape and make themselves heard, to bear witness to the survival of the soul.

48. The eyes of men, whether they be children, adolescents, or adults, penetrate the material world to delve into the beyond and see the spiritual life.

49. Listen to these awkward and undemanding mouthpieces pronouncing divine teachings, and you will find that this rallies is one of the greatest of these times, announced many centuries before.

50. Who has not yet had dreams which were real prophecies, and which you have seen come true afterwards? Now is the time of light, of the awakening of the soul, which had fallen asleep through science, fascinated by the material discoveries.

51. Men have likewise called this time that of light because of their science. See how they cross the heights of the sky like birds. See how they dominate the seas and the earth, and how they have discovered light to illuminate the night. Every day they discover forces and elements to combine them and create new surprises for mankind; but this light has blinded them. Materialism and vanity have made them deaf to the voice of the heart and conscience.

52. Today the light of the HolySpirit is streaming down upon the world, so that men may lift up their faces and realize that there is only one God and that his law is one, in which they must all unite, so that the works of mankind may be great and worthy of the Creator.

53. Make no mistake; for before the "sixth seal" comes to an end, great events will occur: The stars will give meaningful signs, the nations of the earth will groan, and from this planet three parts will disappear and only one will remain, on which the seed of the HolySpirit will sprout as new life. Humanity will then begin a new existence, united in one teaching, one language and one bond of peace and brotherhood.

54. How far are you from the time when you lived under the law of nature and heard in your Spirit the voice of the Lord telling the first ones, "Grow and multiply, fill the earth.

55. Now spiritualization will make you return to simplicity and naturalness. But in your soul you have the light, which you have harvested on the long path of development.

56. The light of the Spirit, which illuminated man's first steps and accompanied him on ways and paths, on peaks and in abysses, will make him return to the beginning of the way. The Spirit never goes astray, because he is my own light. Have you ever heard him say to you: "Kill your fellow men - that he ordered you to reject the father who begat you or the mother who conceived you? Have you ever heard him tell you to make use of the forbidden? No, my children, the Spirit has been a good guide, counselor, and judge, for I am in the Spirit.

57. Therefore I have always told you that wherever you are, I am with you why do you seek Me, although I am omnipotent, in objects created by your hands? Why should you go to certain places of assembly and then say, "Here is the Lord, for this is His House," even though you know that I am universal? Why do you allow yourselves to be blinded by ceremonies and ornaments when you know that I dwell and manifest in the glory of nature and in the inner sanctuary of your soul?

58. Study my teaching as good disciples, and there will be more light in your soul.

59. While my word is coming down to you day by day, in some faith is inflamed, and in others doubt is raised. Some make resolutions for improvement, and others doubt whether it is really I who limits himself in this word to believe and renew himself. These feel the desire to see me in order to believe in me and no longer torture themselves. But since they do not see me with their bodily eyes, they seek spiritual and supernatural phenomena to ignite their faith.

60. Others close their eyes and try to penetrate into the invisible to see my face, and in their effort they have become tired. But when then their weary minds have fallen asleep while the uplifted soul dwells in the spiritual spaces, I have come down to speak to her, to give her my teaching, and to ignite her faith.

On awakening from that deep sleep, both the soul and the body felt renewed and saw life illuminated by a new light. Then you boldly remember your dream and tell her: "I dreamed of Jesus. Has the Master really been with me?"

61. Verily I tell you, the soul has many eyes to see Me Know this gift and develop it. For through it the word of that prophet will be fulfilled who said that the time would come when men would have prophetic visions and dreams.

62. Also I say to you, study these teachings well, lest you seek and believe in the false prophets and seers of this world.

63. At all times I have prepared your soul to connect directly with Me, and in this Third Age it should already have reached a great elevation. If this had been the case when I came in Spirit, you would not have doubted, nor would you have wanted to touch Me with your hands.

64. When I speak to you of the former times, you understand nothing because you have not even read the Scriptures

65. I am making known my third teaching since 1866, and although everything was foretold, many of you have doubted-some out of ignorance, others out of confusion because of bad interpretations of the Scriptures. This is why today, when I prepared the dining room and the table for you to eat the food of eternal life, I met you without preparation and had to rally with infinite patience in anticipation of your upliftment and awakening.

66. Renew yourselves, give up your religious fanaticism, stop being hypocrites and egoists, and you will feel like new people. Then you will no longer have to wonder whether it is I who comes down to you. For the purity of your heart will make your soul feel my presence. Faith is one of the greatest virtues - attain it.

67. Again and again you meet blind, lame, hopelessly sick. These you must heal through your faith and ignite the light in the hearts of your fellow men.

68. Among you there are already examples of what you can achieve through your faith in me. There are many testimonies of the miracles you can obtain through faith.

69. Do not allow the year 1950 to surprise you weakly in your faith. For then your tribulation would be great because you would feel like orphans.

70. Today I present myself before the "wanderers" to show them the true way. I do not bother to judge whether their clothes are royal or wretched, but I seek a sanctuary in their heart.

71. I help him who falls to the ground overwhelmed by tiredness to rise again, and make him understand that, when he has blasphemed God, he has rejected my power and my light.

72. Pray that your mind may not be thrown off balance in the trials. For in a moment of violence you may become "blind" and lose all that you possess in your soul.

73. Now you may well imagine why mankind has lost more and more all that has made it spiritually great and noble.

74. I went to meet you because I saw how you were close to falling into an abyss - ready to ask that your days be shortened. But when you heard my word, you rose up again because you understood that you must live on earth until the moment appointed by my divinity.

75. To prove to you that your spiritual gifts are again at your disposal, I have told you: stretch out your hand in My Name when the forces of nature are unleashed and you will see that they obey you

76. These miracles will increase your faith, and when you think least of all, you will have turned into my "workers. Then you will receive deeper lessons from your Master, so that you may attain a great armament and know how to receive those who will come to test you and those who want to destroy you.

77. When you truly know how to bear witness to My words, you will see many of your fellow men praise Me and fulfill the commandment that tells you to "love one another.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 251

1. At this time you are amazed when you see the miracles that you can perform through your gifts. Then you no longer feel poor or disinherited, because at every turn you have proof that I love you and have directed my gaze toward you.
2. The gifts were already placed in your soul at the moment of your creation But it was necessary that I would come to teach you, and that you would go long distances and develop yourselves further and further, so that these gifts would begin to manifest.
3. Especially in the present time the soul of man has felt that it is living in a new age, that it is illuminating the light of a new day. It has experienced an earthquake, a restlessness that has torn it from the deep lethargy in which its gifts and abilities had fallen asleep.
4. At present, man still asks himself questions, he only suspects. But soon the hour comes when he cries out with certainty, "There is the way," and follows it faithfully.
5. Who could stop the progress of the souls of this humanity, once they have set out on the way, and who would be able to change the route marked out by my light? Nothing and no one will be able to stop the spiritual awakening of men when they rise in longing for the heritage and the message that the Third Age has brought them.
6. I could have awakened you long ago. But I wanted to come to you at the right time, when you would be weary of the deep sleep into which you have sunk, and when the terror of your sins and your continual wars would free you from the passions of your material nature.
7. Today one people today, tomorrow another, and after that others will awaken enlightened by an inner light, which will speak to all of them of spiritualization
8. At the time of the awakening of those peoples, I will be ready to reveal myself to them It will be the voice of the Father that answers the call of the children. But truly, I tell you, I will not reveal Myself to all in the same way. For example, this rallies which I have had with you by means of the human mind have been granted only to you, and you may consider yourselves the people who first awoke at the dawn of this age.
9. The time in which I am manifesting myself to you in this form is already indicated, and there is no spiritualist who does not know the year and the day for the ending of this period of time
10. When I finish my teaching among you, you will have to prepare yourselves to sow this seed in the peoples of the world, with which you will greatly help your fellow men in the critical moments of their awakening They will prepare themselves, in the face of the certainty of their forebodings and the reality of my message, to receive me in spiritual form. Just as I revealed Myself to you according to the preparation of each assembly and each voter, so will I manifest Myself to those according to the spiritualization of each community and the devotion that reigns in their assemblies.
11. Write down my word and keep it, that when the time comes you may make it known. For it will be the foundation and the starting point for the new communities that will arise in the world for spiritual life.
12. Do not allow my message to be mixed up with the materialized ideas and errors of those who have served me as instruments, because then you will not have passed on the fruit I have entrusted to you unadulterated. I have been teaching you for a long period of time to get to know my divine essence so that you may free yourselves from every human preference.
13. The light of My Spirit will follow the steps of those who understand Me and will set out tomorrow to interpret My commandments with the greatest conscientiousness of which they are capable For they will experience on their way that their struggle, their sacrifices and efforts have not been in vain. I will surprise them in their work and announce to them that they will soon expect other communities to be able to start sowing soon, because the seed is ripe.
14. There will be a surge of emotion and tears of joy among my disciples when they witness the fulfillment of my word.
15. You will not have to go about knocking at the doors to seek him who listens to you. For you will find that it will be your fellow men who seek you and call you. It is enough for me if you prepare

yourselves. Then I will show you the ways, instruct you what you have to do and guide you to those who will turn to my people in their desire for a testimony of love, spiritualization and mercy.

16. If by your harmony you form the community I expect from you, you will not have to make an effort to make yourselves known, for then it will be others who will carry out this task, spreading from heart to heart the message that there is a community in whose womb shines the light of a divine message, which is bread of spiritual life for all men

17. I say to you: trust in Me, people. For if you are driven out of the womb of your society, if you are driven out of the cities where you live, I will take you far away from your persecutors, I will take you into the desert, into the mountains, into distant valleys or to the shores of the sea, and there I will feed you as I fed the people of Israel in the desert by sending them manna.

18. Now I am bringing a new manna for my people, which will soon come down as soon as the trials overpower my chosen ones.

19. The trials will come, because my word is always fulfilled. They will serve to unite my people, just as Israel united in Egypt under the bondage of Pharaoh.

20. When the trials come, only those who love Me, the brave and the faithful, will remain on this way. The false, the hypocrites, those who fear the world, those who do not follow Me out of love, will go away. It will be enough for me to see united those who love me in truth, and then to say to the world: this is my people, this is my seed.

21. I assure you that those of you who follow Me with all the faith of their soul will lack neither water nor bread, for no one has ever been deceived in his faith.

22. I hear already that some ask Me in their heart, "Master, when will all this be? This is because you feel fear, because you tremble when I announce these trials to you. But I tell you: He who is afraid does not go into the desert, he stays in the city where he can bear oppression more easily because he has become accustomed to bondage and humiliation. But if he opens his eyes to the truth, let his heart be filled with courage and faith, let him go into the desert, let him set out in desire for the freedom of his soul and the peace of his heart.

23. You ask me, when will this trial come? I tell you that it has already come for some, and that it will later present itself to others until you are all prepared and become strong.

24. The trials come in such a subtle way that often you do not even realize when they came and when they ended. What would happen to you if I were to announce to you the date, day and hour that you are expecting them?

25. How many of you are already living in the desert of which I spoke to you this day, feeding on the new manna They are those who, having been cast out of the womb of society, have been misunderstood by their relatives and friends. They are those who have been denied salutation and the doors to work have been closed. They are also those who have been condemned as heretics, traitors and apostates and who have been cast out of the bosom of their churches.

26. They have endured slander, evil looks, humiliation, mockery and contempt. But all this they endured with patience, knowing that they had lost nothing and had received the grace to hear Me.

27. They had to withdraw into the "desert," but not into a material desert, but into a spiritual place of refuge, even though physically they continued to live where they had always lived.

28. There, in that spiritual place of refuge, they found a peace which they did not know before, they had satisfactions which no one gave them before, and when they felt loneliness in the beginning, because they were not able to perceive my presence, they thank me today, because nothing was missing from them, and because no one conquered them.

29. The life of pleasures, which they led before, remained behind them; everything wrong, everything superficial, disappeared. For the time came for them to find the truth and to cling to it with all the strength of their being.

30. Blessed are men of good will and faith, for they will not become the victims of their enemies. My power holds back the hand that wants to assassinate them treacherously; my light surprises him who lies in wait for their passage, so that they may advance without being stopped because the Promised Land awaits them. In it a feast is prepared for the time when you all enter into the same.

31. My word has touched the strings of many hearts that have said to Me, "Lord, no one speaks the truth like You, for since we followed You in this time we have had to endure the judgments of our

fellow men, which were like the bitter herbs that Your people ate in Egypt on the night of deliverance".

32. Think of your faith, O beloved people, and you will see how even those who rejected you will come to enlarge your ranks. For they too will be called, they too will be given the opportunity to free themselves from their materialized and false lives, to fill the emptiness of their souls with the divine essence that this work gives abundantly.

33. The call can be made to all at the same time, but not all can respond at the same time. Some will be ready to come forward, others will not be able to do so because their souls are not yet sufficiently developed to set about fulfilling their mission.

34. I tell you this so that when I speak to you of the called and the chosen, you know that in every age there are many called and few chosen, because I choose only those who are prepared, and all those who are called and are not chosen will have to wait a while to be called again.

35. Do you not remember that I have told you many times that I knocked at the doors of your hearts for the first, second and third time and that only when you were awake and prepared did you rush towards My call? Do not therefore despair in the face of those to whom my message reaches and who show no interest.

36. Fulfill your mission to make my word known, and be satisfied with the immediate or later result of your work.

37. You seek in my word the strength which you felt you lacked to separate yourselves from the evil that exists in your lives because you have allowed the customs, habits, traditions and vices of your ancestors to take root in your hearts

38. Now a battle has been fought within you because the voice of conscience is becoming ever more clearly audible. But your heart is still resisting it, because in its attachment to the senses it is more inclined to the body than to the soul.

39. I bless your inner struggle because it is a sign that you feel love for me, that you concede truth and justice to my word.

40. There are moments when you fear that the "flesh" is triumphant in you because your faith and love are still weak against temptations. Then you rush to hear me, hoping to find in my word the necessary weapons to fight sin and darkness. You come contrite, sorrowful, with the desire that it might be possible that my gaze might not discover you, even though you know that you do not escape my gaze for a moment. Later, when you have received in your heart the tenderness of my Word, you let the tears flow, in an uninhibitedness that relieves the burden of the soul more and more. Then you finally think that since I have received you with such great love, this has happened because I have not penetrated into your heart, nor discovered in it all that makes you ashamed before Me.

41. Oh you little and weak children, you who do not yet know your Master! What would happen to you, who seek strength with me so that you no longer sin, if instead of words of forgiveness, of encouragement, of love and wisdom I received you with condemnations and judgments, with reproaches, threats and punishments? It would one day end with you doubting these words, only to throw yourselves unrestrainedly into the arms of materialism. Do not say, then, that my gaze does not discover you in the moments when I give you my word through the voice bearer.

42. See this multitude of "laborers," servants in this work: they too, like you, came with a heart full of suffering and unleashed passions; they too were shaken by my word and learned to know the inner struggle of the soul with the flesh, and they too thought that my gaze did not discover them among the multitudes of men, because in my word I did not reproach them for their sins.

Now they are here, on my farmland, and are carrying out in peace a task which I have entrusted to them. Because, after all, faith entered their hearts, because after the fight there was peace in their souls and because they understood that they can never escape my divine gaze, which follows you wherever you go.

43. She still tempts the world and the flesh, and this serves to test their love, their faith and their loyalty, and that they may not fall asleep. Some are in the habit of challenging the world while their spiritual power is not yet great enough to save them from all falls. These are those who fall and rise

up again - those who leave today and return tomorrow, until the day comes when they are no longer weak and they are able to remain in the truth until the end.

44. Out of you who today come to me in sorrow because you cannot control your weaknesses, I will make new "workers," even if it seems impossible to you at present to be of any use to anyone. Then you will see a miracle come true in your being, because you will witness your soul transformation. Then the weak will feel strong, and the unbeliever ardently.

45. Blessed are those who, when they have sinned, repent and weep because they have offended Me. Blessed are the spiritually poor, for I have come to encourage them and let them triumph over the world, sin, materialism and vice.

46. Tomorrow you will have to witness the miracle of your conversion and renewal. Tomorrow you will be an open book for your fellow men, and from its pages, that is, from your past, you will draw all the light of the experience and wisdom you have acquired in my work, so that you may present it to your fellow men as the ripe fruit of your struggle, your preparation and your victory.

47. In the nations, in the provinces and villages where people long for my coming, where the presence of my word is suspected, the testimony of my "workers" will descend like a true heavenly stasis on the thirsty souls of men.

48. I have already told you that my witnesses and followers will be rejected, mocked and persecuted; but others will also believe them and bless them. It will be another battle, which I will also bless. For where there is fighting, there will also be victories.

49. So that all men of the earth can believe the truth of this message, I have brought about that those signs prophesied in old times were perceptible in the whole world prophecies that spoke of my return. Therefore, when this Good News reaches the nations, men will study and investigate all that was spoken to them in these times, and they will discover, surprised and joyful, that all that was announced and promised concerning my return has been faithfully fulfilled, according to Him who has only one will, one word and one law.

50. I have told you in my teachings that life is the Via Dolorosa of the soul, and that this is the end of its existence on earth. It is her Calvary, on which you are to strive to take Me as your example by putting my examples into practice.

51. Happy are the souls who reach the summit with faith and virtue. For in the moment when they detach themselves from their body shell, they will experience the caress of the Father as a reward for their courage and love. These are those who will enter eternity without stumbling.

52. My word at this time will help men to understand the full meaning of my law and teaching, and the fulfillment that man gives them will bring them bliss - a bliss of the heart and peace of the soul. For the soul will find perfect bliss only in the home to which it belongs.

53. How many opportunities do you have continually to be good and useful to your neighbor? Every home is a suitable field to sow my seed. Every city and every people is like land thirsting for mercy and love, and I make you sowers so that you may give your comfort to men and sow peace.

54. Works, words, and prayers are the means you are to use and can use to fulfil the task of serving and loving your fellow men in the world.

55. I have taught you perfect prayer, which is the true language of the soul, which brings man into direct contact with Me

56. I have given you the gift of the Word which is the expression of the light that is in the soul and of the love that is in the heart.

57. People who hear my word: do not say that I ask too much of you, because I know better than you yourselves what you are capable of

58. Today you feel weak, awkward, incapable and unworthy because you are examining your inner being and discover many weaknesses, many shortcomings that do not let you feel the pain of others. But I will first heal you, make you feel my peace, encourage your heart and cleanse your way. Then you will have no more fears, nor will you have doubts, nor will you feel unable.

59. This is why I let you listen to Me for a while to encourage you little by little in My word, without already sending you to the provinces But when your souls are imbued with my essence, they will no longer wait for trials or signs to set out, for they will receive by inspiration what to do.

60. Pray, people, and while you pray, I will pour out My Peace on all the peoples of the earth, I will bless your homes and light up your ways.

61. I will give you a proof that all that I have promised you is true What proof will this be? That you will see in your lives something come true that you have long hoped for, something that is impossible for some to attain. To some the things offered by me will soon come, to others I will make wait. But truly, I tell you, there will not be one who does not receive my proof of love. When this grace comes to each one of you, you will remember my word, and your faith will then become greater.

62. Do not despair, do not shed tears, know how to await this hour by following my teaching, praying and keeping watch

63. See how, in these moments when you lift up your soul, you forget your sufferings and are filled with my peace? Make an effort to be always with Me through a complete practice of my teaching, and you will see my peace and light prevail over your misfortunes and plagues.

64. Understand that your sufferings are not useless, but that your task is to become resistant, both mentally and physically, so that you may be a part of the number of my sowers

65. Those who want to bring comfort to men, who want to lift up those who have fallen, who want to give strength to the weak, must be enlightened by the light of experience, must be hardened in struggle and trials. No image of pain must make them despondent, they must fear no unwillingness of a neighbor, they must run away from no pain when hands stretch out to them in the desire for mercy.

66. There, among those who are hardened in vice and pain, you will see many rise up to the light, seeking renewal and spiritualization. But for this inspiration to reach them, you must place in their hearts a true proof of brotherhood, an act which is the ray of light that removes the darkness from him who suffers.

67. Understand, then, that the pain that has accompanied you in many ways has been the chisel that has shaped your soul inwardly to carry out a difficult mission.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 252

1. People, thou hast been a witness of my rallies in these days. You are prepared to interpret it and be an example for the "last". You know the reason for my coming, as you also know the reason for my parting, when the hour appointed by me has come.
2. You have nothing to fear from the world, because you are my disciples. Not because you are humble, you become needy. Do not confuse the humility of the soul with the poverty of the body. You do not lose your rights as human beings because you are spiritualists - on the contrary. The one who understands spiritualization and applies it to his life is the owner of everything that surrounds him, and lives and enjoys with greater intensity than the one who sees and understands only the material.
3. Spiritualized men are those who rightly bear the name "disciples of Christ" in the Third Age - men who know how to give to God what belongs to the soul, and to the world what belongs to matter - men who make of all laws one, which consists in loving their Creator and loving Him in their neighbor.
4. A man prepared by my teaching will be able to accomplish superhuman works.
5. A light will emanate from his soul and body, a power and a strength that will permit him to realize what intelligence alone cannot accomplish.
6. To this degree of elevation you shall attain according to my will, beloved people, for then every one of your works will be a testimony of my truth. From your word as from your prayer and also from your hands will flow the divine healing balm, which will be bliss and liberation for the physically or mentally sick, from your word will spring the light that brings faith to souls, and your prayer will be the means by which the soul is carried away to sow good on its path.
7. This is the future of those who follow Me and know how to interpret and follow my teachings.
8. "Watch" from now on, so that your mind may never be darkened, so that in the trials you must go through, you may not betray what your faith is today.
9. How much joy will there be in this people when they have freed themselves from their imperfections and exercise my word according to my will.
10. Now there are still many obstacles among you that prevent you from progressing toward spiritualization. You know the obstacles that are your lack of unity, your tendency to outward ritual acts, and the lack of true love of neighbor.
11. Nor does the strong, idealistic and militant people appear among you - the people in whom mankind can find the counselor, the doctor, the brother, the leader. The people who, in their unity and brotherhood, are like an immense home full of peace, respect and love, where the bread of one is also the bread of others, and the roof of one is the roof of all.
12. Where is this example? When did you struggle for such an ideal?
13. It is not an accusation what I am telling you, people, it is the word of a father who wants only the good of his children, and who, in order to achieve this, must show them their faults and help them to correct them
14. I will remain for a time, and give you my word. I will continue to make revelations in him, revealing what I had kept for this time, and in my teaching I will continue to spread the necessary light so that mankind may be saved from the confusion that is approaching.
15. I have announced to you that the time will come when you will see many "spiritualisms" appear, and that you will have to be trained to discover which truth and which deception are based on.
16. You will see false rallies ascribed to Me; rumours of Divine messengers giving messages; sects with the name of the Seven Seals, and many confused and ambiguous teachings
17. All these will be the result of the great spiritual confusion that mankind has prepared. But do not be troubled; on the other hand, make sure that you live awake and praying, then you will not succumb to spiritual confusion, because my word will be light in the moments of greatest darkness, which will make you see my crystal-clear and eternal truth.
18. Understand that now is a time of study, teaching and revelation. Do not be negligent nor careless, for later you would shed tears over lost time.

19. Develop your intuition so that your soul may reveal to you the task it has taken on. Let it work in my work, enable it to fulfill the promise it has given me, which is written down in its Spirit. If I, your Master, promised you to come in this time to illuminate your existence through my word - why then should the disciples not keep their word to return to me?

20. I did not want to surprise you with my presence at this time. For my word was written down, and the world knew of my return. Let no one be surprised that when I called him to hear my teaching, it was with the intention of confirming to him the gifts and tasks I had placed in his soul when I sent it to earth.

21. By fulfilling my promise to you, I have given you a proof that my word takes place over all created things, so that in this way, when the hour comes to end it among you, no one will say that he did not know this, no one will say that he was surprised by it, nor will he answer by saying that he had no time to prepare himself.

22. Learn already now to respect my will by obeying my orders and loving all that I provide. He who loves me and does my will is my child and my disciple. He who does not respect my will and does his own is my child, but not my disciple, because he neither loves me nor takes me as an example.

23. In my teaching I give you the standards so that you may triumph as disciples of this work, so that you may not stumble nor commit errors which later make you weep bitterly.

24. I tell you already now that those who really sow this seed with the warmth with which I have entrusted it to you will go their way in peace. The doors will be opened to them who had been deaf to their knocking; and although they may be fought, they will never succumb in battle, because their virtue will make them survive all trials.

25. On the other hand, those who ignore the voice of their conscience, who do not obey My words and betray Me, will always be abandoned to their enemies, will live without peace and will feel fear of death.

26. Is it righteous - I ask my disciples - that you present a perfect work like the one I have revealed to you to mankind in such a way that it is judged as an aberration or that it is regarded as another of the teachings and theories that have arisen in these times as fruits of the prevailing spiritual confusion?

27. Would it be right for you, whom I have so loved and trained with my word so that your testimony might be pure, to be brought into the hands of earthly justice as victims of your errors or to be persecuted and scattered because your neighbors consider you harmful? Do you think that my teaching - correctly followed - could cause such events? No, disciples. Let me speak to you in this way, for I know why I do it. Tomorrow, when I no longer speak to you in this form, you will know why I spoke to you in this way, and you will say, "The Master knew exactly how many infirmities we would be afflicted with. Nothing escapes His wisdom."

28. I want you, when I have finished my rallies, to have a clear idea of what this teaching is, that you may follow it in the right way; for to this day the true spiritualists have not yet appeared among the multitudes who have heard my word. Until now, it has not been spiritualism that you have practiced, but only your conception of what is my work, which is far from true spirituality.

29. You must be strong to admit to yourselves that you have gone astray; you must pull yourselves together to improve your habits, and strive with zeal that the truth and purity of this teaching may shine forth among you.

30. Fear not to change the outward part of your forms of worship and worship, so long as you do not distort the essence of my teachings.

31. I will give you your reward; I will reward all that you do in effort and sacrifice for the improvement of your works in the way I have shown you.

32. Many of you investigate my rallies to convince you whether they are true or not. But often you judge it by its outward appearance instead of exploring it in its meaning, and in the end you err for this reason.

33. I have seen you watching my voicebearers even at their slightest movements, I have seen you surprised when you saw them crying or as human as yourselves. Then your hearts have blasphemed in blasphemy and denied my rallies the truth. I have heard you say, "How can they call themselves 'footstools' or voice bearers of Jesus, since I saw them weak, poor, and human as any mortal? Oh you sensuous souls who seek the truth only in what they can see or touch! Also at that time men

condemned me because I was born in poverty, and took offence at it when they saw that my body bled on the cross and my lips lamented. Poor human beings who could not comprehend the mystery or meaning of any of my actions.

34. To those who feel my presence in their souls, the meaning of my word, the light of my teaching, the radiance of my love, the consolation of my spiritual mercy are enough. These are they who close their eyes to everything external, to seek me with the soul - these are they who always follow me.

35. In those who felt the presence of God in the Word of Jesus, the essence of the Master's sacrificial death remained as the divine seal of love, just as at that time the essence of my Word remained in those who sought me in Spirit.

36. Is it necessary that I repeat to you again and again that my kingdom is not of this world?

37. My word in this time reminds you of the past, reveals to you the secrets and announces to you what is coming. It will set right everything that men have bent and debilitated; for I, as guardian of the truth, come with the sword of my zeal and my righteousness to tear down all that is false, to smash hypocrisy and lies, to drive out again the merchants from the temple of truth.

38. Understand that ye need not seek the truth in books, or in counsel, or in commandments of men, to obtain your salvation.

39. All of you must be saved; I do not discover one who is already on firm ground. You are shipwrecked in the midst of a stormy night, in which everyone is struggling for his own life without thinking of his neighbor because his life is in danger.

40. But verily I say to you, I am your only Savior, who comes once more in search of those who are lost because they have strayed from the shipping route, which is the law. I illuminate your way so that you may come ashore to that blessed land that awaits you because it holds in its bosom infinite treasures for the Spirit.

41. Allow, O people, that My word may make your heart loving, so that tomorrow you may love your fellow men and be with them in their pain, as I have been with you in these hours of trials

42. Help that the branches of the tree, which is this teaching, may grow and spread over the world, giving fruit and shade to every hungry and weary man who walks on the earth

43. I am the tree, and ye are the fruits by which mankind must know me.

44. If there is sweetness and life in your works, you will have given a faithful witness of Him who taught you and gave you the lifeblood of love and truth.

45. The teaching I have given you in this Third Age is a new testament to be united with those of the past times because these three are one revelation

46. My light will illuminate the minds of men who are destined to unite all my teachings in one book

47. My spiritual servants will guide the hand of my chosen ones so that there will be no blemish in this book.

48. The differences that have existed among this people, their disputes and disagreements, will disappear when you delve into this book and finally understand the truth of my work.

49. Today you are not conscious of the consequences that your disunity brings you. But truly, I tell you, tomorrow you will shed tears as a result. How many times have I asked you for the union of thoughts, of rites, of souls. How many of you have not listened to my divine counsel!

50. I have inspired you to form one nation and have given you the name "New Israel". I have given you various missions and assignments so that you can count on all the necessary elements in your journey and in your efforts, just as it happened to Israel in the First Days when it crossed the desert in its desire for the Promised Land. But so far you have not tried to understand my commissions, nor have you sought to look at the example of unity that that people left in writing - an indelible example. For it was its harmony and its union that made it overcome the blows of fate it encountered on its way.

51. A new land of promise awaits you, but you are still far from it. At present you are crossing the vast desert, having left behind you the servitude of Pharaoh and having already received the law. Yet you have not yet completely abandoned idolatry, and without realizing it, you sometimes worship the Golden Calf.

52. You will have to experience trials, resistances, and persecutions in order to awaken from your sleep. Then you will certainly be ready to fulfill my commissions and inspired to watch over the work

I have revealed to you, as the Israelites created the tabernacle and the ark of the covenant to keep the law. For the trials had brought them to light.

53. Your tabernacle shall now be your Spirit, and your ark your conscience. There shall be my law there, and shall light the way of the people of the LORD.

54. In this day there is no man appeared who would go forward in the following of Moses to this people, and encourage their faith by miracles. But with a little preparation you could feel the spiritual presence of Elijah, who leads, encourages and inspires you in this wandering.

55. Now come tears to the multitudes who hear Me. I alone know the reason for their sobbing; I alone know all the obstacles and difficulties they have encountered on their way and which have stopped them.

56. Persevere, you multitudes, be faithful, and you shall see the obstacles fall. Pray and work with ever greater truthfulness, purity and perfection, so that in your mission you may find the consolation and strength necessary to bear the vicissitudes of life with patience. If you follow your path in this way, when you think least, you will see the path smoothed and the stumbling blocks disappear.

57. Ye are my fields, where for the time being the wheat grows together with the weeds. It is not yet the hour of mowing. But when it comes, the works of every one of you will be judged. Then I will leave on earth the good disciples and take from this world those who have not borne the fruits of unification and spiritualization.

58. Watch and remember my words. Do not be overconfident because you have received very great commissions and tasks from Me - in the belief that My righteousness can never reach you.

Remember David and Solomon, who were great before their people, fell asleep in their greatness, transgressed the law, and saw My Divine righteousness come upon them--unrelenting and wise, believing that because they were so loved by the Father, they would never be afflicted by Him.

59. Think, O people, of the new generations. Think of your children, as the patriarchs did, who prepared their peoples to understand the coming of the Messiah.

60. Pray for those who are yet to come. Prepare the way for them through charity and love.

Understand that they will have even higher missions than yours, and that it will be good for them to find a trace of spiritualization to follow. What will this trace be?: That of your life, that of your works.

61. Why must you always let me come with reproaches? I come to you out of love because I see that you carry pain in your hearts and I want to comfort you. Because I want that you carry my peace in your soul.

62. Sometimes I reveal myself to you as judge, occasionally I appear as father, but always I show myself as master. Among these three forms of revelation you have the Divine Essence, which is one: the Law, Love, Wisdom. This is the Trinity, which is present in my Spirit.

63. Close your eyes and release the soul so that it may intensely experience these moments of communion with its Master. Let her settle close to Me like those who followed the Master in the Second Age on country roads, in valleys, through villages, on riverbanks and through deserts, so that she may not miss a single one of His teachings. Then you will be able to understand the figurative sense in which I sometimes speak when I use material things of the earth to symbolize the spiritual to you and to bring it into your spiritual reach. You will recognize how my word brings the kingdom of heaven close to your soul.

64. Come, mankind, so that I teach you. Or do you want it to be pain that continues to teach you throughout your life?

65. Come to my estate to sow the fields with brotherhood I assure you that my lands will not disappoint you as the world does.

66. Here is the way, right in front of your soul, inviting you to follow it and never stop. For every step you take on it will be a step that brings your soul closer to the perfect home that awaits you.

67. The time is very short in which I will still be among you and will speak to you in this form, and I want you to learn to acquire merits so that my word in these last years pours out abundantly through these voice bearers.

68. How can the divine rallies become a reward for your merits? Through your faith, your commitment and your spiritualization - through the love that reigns in the bosom of the people, through the practice of mercy, through the love of truth.

69. Verily, I tell you, if you do not unite yourselves as it is my will, mankind will scatter you and will drive you out of their midst when they see that your life deviates from what you preach

70. What will happen when people discover that in every church there is a different form of worship and a different way of doing my teaching? They will not be able to understand that it was I who taught you.

71. I entrust to you the last three years of my rallies, so that you may work for the unification of this people - an association that embraces both the spiritual and the outward, so that your work, filled with harmony and unanimity, may be the greatest proof that a single Master was teaching you all, in the different assembly places and in different parts of the country GOD.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 253

1. My presence on this day is that of a judge. My light penetrates into the sanctuary of your being.
 2. I come to receive and also to give, to receive the fruit of the good seed and to give you new seeds to plant.
 3. You come into my presence to thank Me for the benefits received and for the good result of your works in the spiritual path. Some come to Me repentantly. They are those who bring the burden of some repentance and tremble at my voice of righteousness and are filled with fear. Some, like others, seek my forgiveness and pray so that they may not lack sustenance in the times to come.
 4. Today begins a year with you, the penultimate year of my rallies through the human mind, and it is only natural that my word should be righteous to the people who have long received these teachings.
 5. With fire of love and justice I will make you understand my teaching, which is written in your Spirit from the beginning, so that tomorrow you may know how to bear witness to this truth.
 6. All my works are written down by Me in a book called "life". The number of its pages is innumerable, its infinite wisdom will not be able to be reached by anyone besides God, who is its author. But in it, on each of its pages, there is a short summary, in which the Father has presented each of his works in a comprehensible way, in order to make them comprehensible to every mind.
 7. You too are constantly writing the book of your life, in which all your works and all your steps along the whole path of development will remain written down. That book will be written in your soul and will be the light of knowledge and experience, with which tomorrow you shall illuminate the path of your younger brothers and sisters.
 8. You cannot yet show your book to anyone, because you do not even know its contents. But soon it will become light in your being, and you will be able to show your fellow men the pages that speak of your unfolding, your atonement, and your experiences. You will then be an open book for men. Blessed are those who make their mission their own. They will feel that they are climbing up the ladder that Jacob saw in the dream, which is the spiritual path that leads beings to the presence of the Creator.
 9. Accept all the trials of your life with love, knowing that they are lessons that will enlighten and strengthen your soul to go the long way it still has to go. The greater your understanding is, the greater must be your love for Him who sent you on the way of struggle for perfection, and who has always stood by you in passing your trials.
 10. Though I test you, I search you and judge you. But at the same time I support you, I forgive you, and I raise you up. Never will a soul be disappointed in my presence because there is no injustice in me.
 11. I bless you, you crowds of people who have learned to hear Me in silence and to hold back the sobs that the thorns of the path take away from you. Your lips are silent so as not to make any lament loud; instead, I bless your heart. How should the Father not bless you in turn, who feels so understood by his creatures?
 12. The light is now spreading in your soul. It is the time when the dark shadows are leaving the people I am currently seeking and uniting.
 13. Many generations make up this people, and from each of them I receive on this day their tribute, that is, the fruit of their work, so that each one may receive the reward according to their works, their efforts and their aims.
 14. Whom it desires for honors and praises of the world may receive them here; but they will be of short duration and will be of no use to him on the day of his entrance into the spiritual world. Whoever is after money may receive his reward here, for it was that for which he was striving. But when the hour has come in which he must leave everything here, to set himself up in the hereafter, he will not have the slightest right to claim any reward for his soul, even if he thinks he has done much for the benefit of charity.
- In contrast, he who has always rejected flattery and favors, who has loved his fellow men with a pure heart and unselfishly, and rejected every material reward, who was busy sowing the good and who

took pleasure in doing works of love - he will not think of rewards, for he will not live for his own satisfaction, but for that of his neighbor. How great will his peace and happiness be when he is then in the bosom of his Lord!

15. It is necessary to let the trees grow, that they may be known by their fruits. Then will be the hour of judgment, in which all those who have given poisonous fruits to men will be destroyed in the fire of my love righteousness, and only those who have produced fruits of life and health will be respected.

16. In the same way, the religious communities and all the sects that exist on earth will be judged - in such a way that only those will remain who love the truth and follow it, and all those who hide it behind the veil of lies, falsehood and hypocrisy will disappear.

17. There is only one law, and therefore only one way to fulfill it. It is the one you all must seek, so that you may be united spiritually.

18. You who hear my voice judge yourselves inwardly at this moment. You wonder whether your ideal is high and your works pure. You ask yourselves whether you are already sufficiently prepared so that after my farewell you will be able to remain among men like patriarchs, prophets, and apostles. You ask yourselves whether you have already spiritualized yourselves, whether you do honor to the name "spiritualists," which I have given you to mark you.

19. In the year 1948 this people was shaken by an earthquake. It has been the thrust of my righteousness that has awakened you, as at all times when you have fallen into the lethargy of fanaticism or routine.

20. If you had tried to understand the meaning of my new message since the beginning of my rallies at that time - how much pain, how many arguments and how many inner struggles would you have saved! But you have, as always, been inclined towards the outward cult, which denies the soul freedom and elevation. So the time had to come to set a limit to your errors. Are you spiritualists? Then you must prove it in your worship, in your life and in your relationships with one another.

21. While some have awakened and understood what the truth is and have set out to work for spiritualization, others, clinging to their customs, symbols, cults and habits, have clung to them and say that I have shown you all these symbols, and that they are therefore the law for them.

22. The controversy has broken out, but it is not the first time that this has happened among the people taught by God. Already in the First Time, in one of the commandments dictated by God on the summit of Mount Sinai, I commanded the people not to use any image that would represent the Divine, and at the same time I made them understand that the true worship was that of the fulfillment of that law which was entirely limited to the love of God and to the love of neighbor.

23. Nevertheless, the people created infinite traditions and daily increased their fanaticism and idolatry. Now the symbol was no longer the meaning-image through which they received the explanation for something higher, but the object of idolatry and worship.

24. It was necessary that I came into the world to show you the way from which you are moving away more and more. But when the priests and the Pharisees realized that I had not come to preach traditions, they accused Me and told the people that my word was against the Law of Moses. Then my voice was raised to answer the hypocritical representatives of the law that I had not come in opposition to the one ordained by the Father, but to give him fulfillment with my life - that what I wanted to erase from their hearts were the useless traditions and ceremonies by which they had forgotten to fulfill the law, that is, to love God and to love one another.

25. Do you not think it right that today, as you live in the time of the Holy Spirit, I wipe from your hearts all that you have introduced in traditions and outward cults into this work which you have come to know as spiritualism

26. While it is true that at the beginning of each of the three revelations God has given to mankind, some symbols and ritual acts have been allowed to you to facilitate your understanding and appropriation of the divine teachings, but not to keep them forever, still less to worship them. This has always been the reason for your spiritual stagnation and the reason that I have come at all times to turn you from the perilous path and to lead you on the true path of light.

27. Neither do I today reject what I have decreed in past times, but teach you to obey it, giving your life and works a higher degree of spiritualization, which is at the same time truthfulness.

28. When I cease to speak to you in this form, you will therefore no longer desire material objects, nor rites and formalities, because you will already have freed yourselves from idolatry and materialism to seek with the Spirit the presence of the Father, who is also Spirit.

29. You will soon find yourselves in the midst of men who are weary of outward cults and weary of their religious fanaticism. This is why I tell you that the message of spiritualization you will bring them will reach their hearts like fresh and refreshing dew.

30. Do you think that if you come to them with fanatical cults and practices that are contrary to spiritualization, that the world might recognize you as the bearer of a divine message? Verily, I tell you, they would take you for fanatics of a new sect!

31. In view of the clarity with which I am speaking to you, there are those who say to Me: "Master, how is it possible that we should reject many of the ritual acts that Roque Rojas left us as a legacy? I tell you that I gave you that example from the "Second Age" when I made the people understand that they had forgotten the Law, which is the essential thing, for the sake of observing rites, formalities, traditions and holidays. I reminded you of this act of your Master so that you might understand that even today you should forget traditions and ceremonies, even if you learned them from Roque Rojas, as the people of Moses had inherited them then.

32. Now, I do not mean to tell you that these have taught you anything bad - no. They were only compelled to resort to symbols and ways of acting that would help the people to understand the divine revelations. But as soon as this goal had been reached, it was necessary to eliminate every now useless form of worship or allegory in order to let the light of truth shine.

33. What I demand of you is sincerity - from the voice bearer who conveys my word, beginning with the last of the "child pupils.

34. The greatest responsibility rests on the voice-bearers, because it is through their lips that I declare the law. But they have not understood their responsibility. To them I say: Awake! Hear the voice of your conscience! See this people - ignorant, eager for my word - how they have clothed themselves with humility and receptiveness to what you offer them. What would happen to you if the people rose up and demanded preparation and spiritualization from you? And how much reason and right they would have to do so, since it concerns their faith, their soul, peace on earth and the way to eternity.

35. Voice bearer, transmitter of my word, prophets of the third time: It is not your clumsiness, nor your immaturity, nor your poverty that are an obstacle for me to make myself known to mankind through your rallies - it is your sin and your lack of preparation that limit the meaning of my word and hide the truth that I have brought for my people.

36. Verily I say to you, whoever does not feel able to spiritualize, keep his lips closed and do not mix untruth with truth. For the multitudes of men who hear it do not yet know how to separate the chaff from the wheat, that is, the lie from the truth, the superfluous from the essential.

37. My word is strict and unambiguous. But see, also this rallies will once come to an end, and it is necessary that your best work is the crowning of the spiritual work, which I have entrusted to you.

38. Know that this word that came from your lips is the spiritual message that overthrows kingdoms, empires and thrones, so that the Kingdom of Heaven may enter into the soul of men, which is a kingdom of love, peace and justice.

39. To other nations I have sent messengers of my word. Pray for them and give them strength with your thoughts. They will plant seeds and gather multitudes of people who, once spiritualized, will unite with you through bonds of brotherhood and understanding.

40. I am presently preparing new messengers of my word, who will likewise carry this good news to other fatherlands. Over all I spread the mantle of my peace.

41. The time in which you live is a time of transition, development, trials, changes and surprises. Live vigilantly, watch and pray and persevere in my law.

42. Today is the time of struggle, today is the time of merit, today is the time of suffering, fighting and toiling. Tomorrow, when you are all with Me, when you have reached the perfection of the soul, you will have your home in the bosom of the Father, where everything goes and where everything is kept that has reached its perfection - a "womb" that contains wisdom, perfection and glories that you cannot imagine here.

43. My word is the way, the truth, and the life that leads your soul to the land of promise. Come to him, do not stray, beloved people.

44. My ray of light settles on the mountain, from where I ask you: why are you still at the foot of it, why have you not yet managed to climb it?

45. Many hear Me with great rejoicing in their hearts But some, when they hear My word, are seized by a great sadness. These are those who, like Israel in Egypt, feel themselves slaves. They still carry with them the marks of the lashes, and their hunger is for freedom and for light.

46. know that it is for you for whom I have come, because I saw you hungry and thirsty for justice, freedom, and love

47. Come and hear this voice, which gives you courage, fills you with strength, and enlightens you, that you may turn your back on Pharaoh and go away from his lands, where you have been captives, wounded, and humbled

48. Lift up your eyes and contemplate the divine mountain, as it invites you to climb it. Come to him, believe that you will reach the summit, take the first steps, climb up, and soon your delight will be great when you feel that the chains that held you down and the yoke that pressed you down have been left behind.

49. O people of all time! Remove from your heart ingratitude, that you may truly experience the peace of your Father.

50. In this way the blind shall see, the weary shall recover their strength, the lame shall walk, the sick shall recover, the afflicted shall sing for joy.

51. I reunite my people anew and confirm their spiritual mission to mankind. I make the pariahs into people who are useful to their neighbors, and those who thought themselves disinherited into prophets and doctors of the soul.

52. It is you who must bear witness to my coming in this third time. I know that the nations and provinces need your witness. But know that when you set out, it must be done to prove you to be the children of light.

53. I want you to understand beforehand the spiritual greatness of the mission I am entrusting to you at this time. Only then will your soul become aware of the responsibility of your mission.

54. But if you believe that I have to wait until it is your pleasure to prepare yourselves to bring this message of light to the world, you are in a grave error. For it is I who redeem men and save their souls. You will only be pioneers, announcers, prophets, servants. For the sake of the fulfillment of these tasks I teach you.

55. I have put an essence into the heart of every disciple. This essence will be present in your thoughts and prayers, in your words and in your works of love.

56. Do you not remember that I told you that you are to be the spiritual savor among men?

57. What more can you desire on earth than to be advisers, guides, and spiritual doctors to the needy?

58. Mercy is one of the most beautiful flowers of love, and it is precisely the flower that, according to my will, should open in you to give off its fragrance among your fellow men Verily, I tell you, if you have the ideal or desire to give greatness to your soul, I offer you the way of Mercy. I offer you this way, which is only little taken by men, so that you may rise to me on it.

59. I want you to reach the end of this stretch of the way with the satisfaction of having remained faithful in hearing my teaching. My word strengthens you so that you may continue on your way with firm steps until the end of the journey.

60. Many temptations and obstacles will appear on your way in the last days of my rallies, which is why I warn you and call you to be awake so that you may watch and pray.

61. Be strong, O people, and the trial will pass. For if you would not be obedient and faithful and fall into temptation, you would create for yourselves an endless chain of trials that would confuse the minds of many and destroy the faith of many hearts.

62. The plan for your mission is already designed, and you must not deviate from it.

63. I have told you that when I put an end to my words, I will give you sufficient time to prepare you, to study, to reflect and to exercise my teaching among you. When I discover that my people have

spiritualized, I will open the ways by which you must go out and bring the Message of Light which I have entrusted to you to make known to mankind.

64. Clear and simple is the plan I have designed for you so that you do not change or alter it in the least if you want to call yourselves spiritualists

65. Whoever wants to have authority to convert his fellow men - power to heal the sick as you have never experienced before, and the power to perform miracles, should be faithful to my law and devoted to my commandments, then he will never be without the inspiration and the power to perform great works full of love and wisdom

66. He who disregards the spiritual gifts and the fruits that come from the pure exercise of my teaching, because praise and material rewards tempt him more, is satiated with vanities and false satisfactions that do not nourish the soul. This is what he loves on earth and what he has sought in my work, and I grant him to receive it. But verily, I tell you, those who do not accomplish what I have planned, who remain in stagnation and do not give up their fanaticism, vanities and material aspirations, will be the obstacle that will not let those advance who love my orders and really want to obey them.

67. With what words or pretexts will those who disobey My decrees answer Me when I show them the people who are stagnant, caught up in fanaticism and useless traditions-when I show them the peoples who still have to wait for the arrival of the Third Age apostles?

68. It is My Love that speaks to you - My Light that constantly watches over you, warning you to avoid that you obtain a cup of suffering instead of spiritual progress

69. I prepare you for the day when I will speak to you for the last time For from this time on everything will change for this people in the spiritual. This is why I have told you long ago that you should not be traditionalists nor keepers of outer forms, that you should not make customs or habits out of your ritual acts, which you then can no longer pluck out of your heart.

70. Do you think that everything must continue indefinitely in the same form? Do you think that you will be united in these places of assembly all your life? No, people, it is necessary for everything you have had up to now to disappear from your sight so that you may feel the light of true spiritualization appear. You have not yet understood the meaning of my message or the purpose of this work.

71. Admittedly, "the first" were not able to grasp the meaning of a revelation that surprised them, for lack of teaching and instruction. But you, who are among the "last" - those who were to witness the end of this period - do you think it right that you maintain the errors of the "first", and that you continue not to know the meaning of this message, just as those who only saw the dawn of the Third Age did not know it?

72. No, tell me your heart. I tell you all that this conviction that you have in these moments must not leave you in the hour of your temptations. Remember that I tell you on this day that for your obedience and sincerity you will have peace in your homes and in all the ways you travel.

73. Do everything you can to enter prepared and strong into the time of confusion that is approaching Do not multiply with your confusion those who cause the sects, churches, philosophies, and doctrines when the time comes for all to deny the truth.

74. I want this people, who have been taught by Me in spiritual form, to enter into this time calmly, consciously, vigilantly and humbly, and that their presence may be a ray of light and a breath of reassurance on that storm

My peace be with you!

Teaching 254

1. I come to receive and to give, I come to hear you and that you may hear me.
2. Innumerable times have I manifested myself as Father and as Master. Today it is my will to show myself as judge because I entrusted you with a year from which I demand the fruit from you. In eternity this period is only a moment. But the works that are accomplished in it by you remain recorded in a book in which you write down the history of your life. This book, written in your Spirit, will keep the trace of your struggles to reach the goal, and it will be the one you present to the highest judge.
3. Today you show me only one page, which represents a tiny period of time in which you have made a step forward on the path of development.
4. As you ascend, your works will attain greater perfection, and you will grasp my work greater and deeper. For this I inspire you trust in My promises, I raise you up, I awaken you and heal you.
5. I want to receive your fruit because you have obtained it through an ideal of love, through effort and with the intention of pleasing your Father. You have struggled in hard trials, have walked over rubble. The eyes of your body have wept, and your soul has also sobbed.
6. Your lips are silent and the soul does not complain at this moment, and you transform all the bitterness received into hope in Me and into forgiveness for your fellow men. I bless you for your obedience.
7. You feel that you are awakening to a new day, that you are taking a step forward, and since then your Spirit enlightens you even more and you understand Me better. You also correctly measure your responsibility to the Father and to the world.
8. Today you know that time is a precious treasure that you must not waste, and that your gifts are like jewels that should not be hidden.
9. The time of darkness and ignorance is over for you. Today you, as apostles, know what you say, what you do and what you think, and you are anxious to give merit in order to acquire a right to my benefits. You live in the midst of the light, and when someone is blinded by it, it is because of a lack of clarity in his gaze.
10. I pour out my grace in the same way to all, but each one receives it according to his soul preparation and exaltation.
11. I now receive the result of the work of incarnated beings, because earthly life is measured according to time. When you enter spiritual life, you will recognize that eternity cannot be measured by hours, days or years because time has no influence on the spiritual.
12. I am present, invisible to all mankind, whose life pulsates in Me because I am their Father - the only one who can judge their life and deeds in a perfect way. I see men wandering in chaos, carrying war in their hearts and even in their souls, carrying the murderous and destructive weapon not only in their hands but also in their hearts, and using language as a truly double-edged sword. Some attack, others defend themselves. Some sow death, while others cling to life. And like a shadow the mantle of new teachings spreads out, which progress from heart to heart and from soul to soul. Faced with this threat, people and nations tremble and wonder why the Almighty does not prevent the spread of these hopeless teachings. To this the Father answers: "I allow them to sprout, grow, blossom, spread and bear fruit, so that these trees may be recognized by mankind by their own fruits.
13. These teachings, theories and worldviews will spread throughout the world so that after eating of all fruits, men will turn their eyes to the tree of life and understand that the true fruit - that which contains sweetness in its taste and life in its substance - is the one I have offered you in my law of love since the beginning of time.
14. The peace of men is transitory. Only the peace I am offering you is eternal.
15. I speak to you through the human mind, and my word is the same seed of love as that which I have always sown in you.

16. I have given you power - but not so that you force my will on your fellow men through them. I have freed your soul - but not so that it makes bad use of this freedom. My weapons are truth, love, mercy, peace, forgiveness.

17. In order that you may represent Me worthily and be my faithful witnesses, you must make use of my teachings and immerse yourselves in my word, so as not to fall into errors that divide you and cause that, while some defend and try to preserve the outer cults and traditions, others fight for the essence and spirituality of my teaching. Remember that in the first commandment of the Law which I gave to mankind through Moses, I said: "You shall not make for yourselves any image or likeness of heavenly things to kneel down before it and worship it. Since then the way for man and the way for the soul has been clearly marked out.

18. Moses did not limit himself to teaching the Ten Commandments to men, he also established secondary laws for human life and introduced traditions, rites, and symbols within the spiritual worship of God, all according to the developmental steps that the human spirit was taking at that time. But the promised Messiah came and abolished traditions, rites, symbols and sacrifices, leaving only the law untouched. Therefore, when the Pharisees told the people that Jesus was against the Law of Moses, I answered them that I was not against the Law, but had come to fulfill it. If my teachings were to do away with tradition, it is because the people, in order to fulfill them, have forgotten to obey the Law.

19. That case has been repeated in this time, people. In 1866, my presence was revealed through the human mind of Roque Rojas, who announced it to you. But he also created traditions, cult forms and symbols to help you understand the meaning of the revelations.

20. Now that the time is near when I will no longer speak to you in this form, I want to erase from your hearts any materialism and fanaticism that might exist within your cult and practices, so that you may rightly bear the name: "Disciples of the Holy Spirit". But understand: When I eliminate superfluous traditions and customs, I am not therefore against my law. For, as in the Second Age, in order to follow the traditions, you can go against the true spiritual worship of God and your duties to mankind.

21. If in your worship of the Father you are already free from all materialism, do not be proud, for you think you have reached the summit of spiritualization from which you consider all who profess sects or churches to be immature. For while you see the splinter in the eye of your fellow men, I can show you the beam that you carry with you.

22. Men are weary of traditions, formalities, and rites. I will show them the light of my teaching as a resting place for the soul weary of seeking light.

23. People, let me be your judge, hear my voice speaking to you in your conscience. Do not seek reward or praise with me, do not seek reward. If I were to grant you these satisfactions, you would make bad use of them and rise up as lords. Seek Me humbly as the least of my children. If you repent of something, bow down before me, for I will be your judge and speak to you with the greatest truthfulness, correcting you with mercy. Then you will recognize behind my words the divine promise of something never suspected, of something above every longing.

24. I give you the gift of the word, that like the sound of bells it may awaken those who sleep, that it may give strength, balm and life.

25. Do not wait until the disastrous events bring mankind to return to Me Watch, pray and sow, then the light and peace of my Spirit will be propagated from heart to heart.

26. Although my word passes through the brain and lips of a man, it consists of light and love. Prepare yourselves, you multitudes, and allow that I make myself known through my voices. And you who have been chosen for this high and delicate task - prepare yourselves even more. Whoever does not feel able to transmit my word in purity, let him prepare himself. If he is not able, he would rather keep silent and seal his lips. But be aware that your wretchedness, your awkwardness or your modesty are no obstacle to my rallies. I have used the clumsy and uneducated to astonish the world. What I object to is unfairness, sin.

27. I want you to become worthy, that in the last years of my word one of my revelations may take place after another, and that no complaints may be heard in the assembly rooms.

28. I have received the tribute of all creation, from the greatest stars to the beings barely perceptible to your eyes. Everything is subject to development, everything goes its course, everything progresses, everything changes, develops higher and perfects itself. When it has reached the summit of perfection, my spiritual smile will be like an infinite dawn in the whole universe, from which every blemish, every misery, suffering and imperfection will have disappeared.

29. Recognize my righteousness in the core of my word.

30. You multitudes, my word is the key with which I open your hearts - that heart that has beaten so little for me.

31. Today you begin the second year of the last three, who were entrusted to you for your preparation.

32. What have you achieved up to this day? Nothing decisive. After your self-examination in the light of your conscience, you have understood that you have not taken one step forward to union and spiritualization.

33. You have become accustomed to my reproaches and therefore remain lazy. But do not be too confident, reject the opinion that I will prolong the time of my rallies among you. For if you fall into this error, you will live deceived and cheated.

34. Who will dare to demand another opportunity - after those I have granted him? Only the foolish or the ignorant. But you are not ignorant, since I have spoken to you unceasingly year after year.

35. Why do I tell you this? Because I see this desire and this secret intention at the bottom of some hearts-a desire and intention which, even without having carried it out, already profanes the truthfulness and purity of my work.

36. This desire that my word continue endlessly, that everything continue as before, is a proof that they have not used the precious time that was entrusted to them and now want another time to be able to do something. But when the indicated time reaches its end, nobody will be able to change a divine decision. Because to intend this would mean to deny perfection to what God intends.

37. Do not defy my orders, O people! For if anyone should do so, he will become a witness to my righteousness and will see the unleashed forces of nature coming over this nation, making him realize his disobedience because he disobeyed me in spite of my words of love.

38. What suffering and what repentance will there be in those souls when they awaken from their aberration and become conscious of their spiritual regression, when they experience that the Father must still stir them up and haunt them through the forces of nature, as it happened to the people of antiquity!

39. I will eliminate among this people every unclean seed, leaving only the good seed through which mankind can recognize me tomorrow. How could men see the splendor of my truth through a confused, disobedient or fanatical people?

40. These days of preparation are marked for you, people, by deep reflection, so that after this self-reflection and this trial of conscience, you may choose the way you want to follow, pointing out that whoever does my will will be able to go his way in peace, and whoever does his own must choose to accept the trials that will come upon him inexorably when the time comes.

41. In him who obeys my decrees there will be true peace, because he will be a man of good will who obeys his Father. In him who disobeys my decrees there shall not be peace for a moment. He will ceaselessly hear the reproach of his conscience and live in constant terror.

42. I condemn no one, and limit myself to revealing to you in time what may befall you as the natural consequence of your works. I tell you in time because I love you, and so that you avoid it, so that you look truth in the eye and do not stray from the path.

43. The disobedient is always proud. But who is he who believes he has the right to do his will or to cause his Father's will to change? Who believes that he has received the gifts that are in him on account of true merits? Who believes that this people is indispensable for me to carry out my divine plans?

44. Do not allow your mind to be darkened, do not silence the voice of conscience, do not allow the temptations of the flesh to make your soul stumble, for it would be very sorrowful

45. Watch and pray, that you may never lack strength. Think, judge yourselves severely, then your Spirit will shine its light into your mind and into your heart, so that peace may reign among you.

46. My teaching continues to show your soul, page by page, the book of life, because it must remain strong and prepared until this time of teaching ends.

47. If you truly desire to work like the prophets of the First Days and to be lighthouses in the path of mankind, move toward spiritualization, which will not be difficult to find, since each of these teachings is a lesson of spiritualization for men

48. I want you to know that even before those generations of spiritualized souls are born, whom I have announced to you, this message is to be spread in the nations and peoples, so that they may find the paths smoothed by the people who heard the voice of the Lord and by those who joined this people because they believed in his testimony

49. I call on you continually to take new steps in this way, which is an eternal ascent. Do not stand still, and if you do, it should be of use, because you have had to mature a plan, strengthen your faith or reflect. But go on afterwards.

50. How many say to me in their hearts, "Master, why did you not come to us as a man in this time to be able to see your presence? But I answer you with another question: Are you not aware that, if you desire my presence in the world in this form, you again demand my blood? Accept me in this way: in Spirit, invisible only to your physical eyes, but perceptible to all the senses of your soul. At that time I shed my blood to seal with it the love that I preached in my teaching. Today I pour out on all divine essence, as a proof that my love for men is the same in spite of their ingratitude, and that I therefore approach them to show them the shining path that leads them to dwell with me in my kingdom forever.

51. Others tell me spiritually: "If you would at least never withdraw this word from us, which you have brought to our ears with so much love. To these I say that, if they really make use of my teachings and try to understand my intentions, it would not be painful for them to renounce this rallies when the hour comes to declare them finished. And it will not be painful for them, because your soul will remain imbued with my essence and filled with my light. But if you have not been able to keep in your memory some or many of my teachings, I have ordered the creation of the book containing my word of this time. In this book, which will be created from my divine teachings, you will find the true Ark of the Covenant, which the first spiritualists were not able to comprehend, and which they therefore had to represent through objects or symbols.

52. The true ark of the covenant is my word. For whoever opens it and penetrates it with respect, spiritualization, and love will discover at its bottom wisdom, deep revelation, prophecy, and all spiritual gifts. It is to this ark that you will turn when my word is no longer heard by the imperfect human voice-bearers, and you will be witnesses, as in your meditations, in the moments of your study, or in the moments of your prayer to the tenderest of your being, a higher light will come to explain all things - a fatherly influence that embraces you, and a voice that is not human, speaking to you in its and perfect way. It will be the light of my inspiration that will come to you in a real dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

53. Blessed are you who have been able to remove many of the superfluous and unnecessary ceremonies from your worship that the "first" have bequeathed to you, and keep only the essential. But recognize that there is still something left for you to cleanse and spiritualize.

54. How happy your soul will be when it is able to offer me on this earth the worship that I expect of it! But when it separates from here to the spiritual valley, but when it leaves behind something that should not be worthy of my work, the new generations, who will examine the inheritance that you have left them, will know how to remove everything that you have left in unfairness, and so take the step that you were not able to take.

55. I tell you: the more you purify your rituals and perfect your worship of God, the less will those who come after you have to suffer, and that your merits before Me will be greater because you did not work for yourselves but did it in the thought of your fellow men, because you felt charity for them in your hearts.

56. Have you not experienced yourselves how much you had to fight to clean what you received from your brothers who preceded you? So do not leave this painful work to those who follow your footsteps.

57. In the Second Age my teaching reached its climax when my parting was already very close.

58. The disciples - knowing that these were the last moments they would spend with the Master - devoted all their attention to hearing even the last of those words and keeping them in their hearts.

59. The divine longing of Jesus was that his disciples would become sowers of his saving teaching. At the climax of his last address to the disciples, which was also the last conversation between the father and the children, he therefore told them in a loving tone: "I now give you a new commandment: Love one another. With the light of that highest commandment he thereby kindled the greatest hope for humanity.

60. Also in this time, in which I will soon finish my rallies among you, I see the devotion and attention with which you hear my teachings. They will be indelibly imprinted in the Spirit of my new disciples.

61. Just as I told my apostles at that time that she would be in the world like sheep among wolves, so that they would live ever watchful, I tell you now to prepare yourselves, that you should watch and pray For many will rise up against you, using slanderous weapons and using all means to confuse you.

62. Now is a time of battle, you all know it, so that no one will be surprised.

63. I have simplified my teachings to the utmost for you, that you may understand them, and fathom them in desire for their meaning. When the time comes, you will have an easy answer to every question that is asked of you. You will not have to speak much to be convincing. If you are truly prepared, your word will be not only simple but also short. You will not need to know science to answer the scientist, nor theology to answer the theologian. A word of light illuminates everything, and I want words of light to come from your lips.

64. Not all who have heard me in this time rise to bear witness to my word. Those will rise who truly love Me - those who love Me in their own neighbor and turn to the needy, to whom they give their mercy and comfort.

65. Those who understand my teaching and feel it deeply will embrace it faithfully. They will be the ones who will have to oppose any opposition, who will have to take up the weapons of truth, love and justice. Through hardships and in a world that has long since moved away from this justice and truth, these sowers will spread the spiritual message of the Third Age to the world in peace and trust in their God.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 255

1. You have entered a time of struggle, prayer and merit You feel that the time of pleasures is now over and that you must hasten your steps because humanity is desperate and you have the responsibility to bring the Good News and the testimony of my coming to them in words and deeds.
2. See how people in all denominations and sects search through time, life and events in the hope of discovering the signs that announce my coming They are ignorant people who do not know that I have been making myself known for a long time and that this kind of rallies will end shortly. But I tell you also this, that many of those who await me with so much longing would not recognize me if they were to witness the manner in which I make myself known, but rather would reject me flatly.
3. Only the testimonies will reach them, and through these they will still believe that I have been among my children.
4. You too were impatiently awaiting Me inwardly; but I knew that you would recognize Me and belong to my workers in this time.
5. May the world make fun of the way I have manifested myself But they will not laugh at me, but at themselves. For they do not even suspect nor understand what every creature means to divinity.
6. For me the most right thing I can do with my children is to make myself known to them through the abilities with which I have given them, without using the pretext that they are sinners and that they are unclean. What better incentive is there for the child than that he should know his father, see him and feel him, so that he can love him?
7. In an old prophecy it was said that every eye, sinful or not, would see Me. Now, in this time, I have told you: I did not come in desire for the righteous to make myself known through his mediation, but precisely in desire for the sinner who was purified in the trials of life and in a moment of repentance. For he is the child who, if he knows himself loved and appreciated by the Father, goes the whole way of renewal and virtue.
8. Which of the voice-bearers, through whom I have spoken to you, had any inkling of the gift he already possessed and the ministry for which he was destined, before he heard my word? None. They were purified throughout their lives as in a melting pot. But their gift remained a secret until the time came to reveal it.
9. This is the beginning, or preparation, for the soul of man to know a higher communication with the Father, and you were surprised. If you knew all that I have prepared to reveal it to you in due time, you would not be able to understand why I love you so much, nor the merits you must render to obtain such a great grace.
10. In 1866 the first church of spiritualists, disciples of this work, was born. Under the light of my Spirit and taught by Elijah, those first disciples began to receive the rays of the message which you now, before its completion, receive in full.
11. From then until the present time, many churches have formed as branches that sprang from that "tree trunk" founded by Roque Rojas.
12. A single light has shone on the multitudes that make up this people, and yet - how many differences are there between the different communities! For many years you have enjoyed the rallies of my word through a simple, clear and understandable teaching. But there are few who have been able to explain the meaning of the spiritual teaching.
13. There is only one year left until my rallies end in this form. But the majority of the people is still very far from the truth. From the "first" to the "last" I have forgiven the fact of having materialized a divine revelation, which they were not at all able to understand at the first moment. But after the spiritual teaching has been spreading for many years and my word has gradually explained this work more and more, I see the time coming to ask you to leave your usual paths, to penetrate a little more to the core of my teachings and to take a firm and determined step on the way to spiritualization.
14. How will you follow Me as long as you seek and worship Me by means of symbols and designs, external cult forms and materializations? You tell me: "It is the heritage of the 'first', and we respect it. Now, people, now I tell you that those "first" were only your forerunners, so that you would bring to perfection that form of God worship and that form of spiritual communication which they began.

15. Do not confuse the Divine Law with the religions or methods you have for interpreting that Law.
16. The Law is eternal and unchanging; religions, cult forms, and actions evolve and change according to the moral and spiritual unfolding of those who profess them. If this spiritual development did not exist, you would still worship God in the stars and the forces of nature as the primitive peoples did.
17. Do not stop in your way of loving Me, serving Me, and worshipping Me. Always go forward, improve yourselves more and more, strive for your perfection. But do not touch the law, do not change it, do not interchange it. It will always teach you the highest, will always instruct you to fulfill it completely. It will be present and eternal as Universal Law and will teach you true love for God and true love for neighbor.
18. Be not keepers of habits, cults, or traditions, for then you will remain for centuries in the lethargy of dogma-belief and ignorance. Be guardians of the law and truth instead.
19. In this time do not be like the Jewish people of the "Second Age," who - because they were bound by tradition, conservative and fanatical - could not eat the bread of heaven, which the Messiah brought to them, which they had expected for many centuries. When the hour had come, they could not recognize Him, because His materialization prevented them from seeing the light of truth.
20. On this day I leave you only two words, so that you may fathom them deeply and take from them the whole meaning, as far as you are able to do so through good preparation: "spiritualism" and "spiritualization. Only in this way - meditating, praying and waking - will you be able to comprehend what the true and right devotion to God is to be like, which you must bring to your Lord on the basis of this teaching.
21. Yes, people, in order to love Me by means of external cult forms, to seek Me in images and symbols, and to worship Me by means of liturgies, ceremonies and celebrations, there are many churches and many sects where you can satisfy your heart if it is still hungry or in need of such worship. But if you want to serve Me and love Me through this work of the Spirit and therefore reject another form of worshiping Me, then understand what "spiritualism" and what "spiritualization" means, so that, if you really want to be disciples of this teaching, you will not belong to those who impose customs, rules, traditions, and external cult forms, for then you will again fall into materialism, into idolatry, and into fanaticism, and of spiritualism you will know only the name.
22. Rise up as far as you can in an effort to conform and conform to my teaching. But do not do the contrary, that is, adapt my teaching to your limitations and comforts, materializing, deforming, or distorting it.
23. This teaching today is to serve as a wake-up call to those who have heard it, so that they may be inspired by it and filled with energy, fervor, love, and faith to break the nets that have long held them captive. In their minds shall be formed the true idea of what "spiritualism" means, and in their hearts shall be born the noble ideal of becoming a true disciple of this teaching of light and perfection.
24. Beloved people: Once your differences have disappeared, once the disunity that currently prevails among you has given way to brotherhood, and once you have understood your mission, your soul will have the desire and your heart the impulse to set out to sow the seed of spiritualization that you have received in my word.
25. The moment of enlightenment will come for you, in which you will grasp the greatness of this work with the greatest clarity, being amazed to discover at its bottom wonderful revelations such as you have never imagined. Then you will spontaneously set out, spreading over the Earth and giving mercy, light and consolation on your way. The judgments of your neighbor will no longer harm you, nor will the contempt of your family members make you suffer, because all the sufferings of the earth will seem small to you in view of the greatness of your mission.
26. Blessed are those who reach that degree of spiritualization which makes them insensitive to pain, for they will be protected by the mantle of my mercy.
27. Faith, love and spiritualization are the three virtues that will make the soldiers and apostles of the Third Age invincible. These virtues were present in all those servants who from the earliest times testified to my existence, my presence, my law and my truth.
28. Among these servants you may discover the patriarchs, the prophets, the apostles, and the martyrs. But they were not the only ones in the history of mankind, there were many more who took

different ways to carry out their mission and testify my truth, resisting every kind of attack, mockery, persecution and slander. Their faith, their forbearance towards those who hurt them, their constant and faithful love towards their fellow men - one inspired by their Lord - has made them overcome pain, injustice and death. How else could you explain the martyrs' surrender to their executioners? How could you understand the patience and equanimity in the face of persecution in all those who have loved Me and followed Me?

29. If you love Me so, you will have nothing to fear in the world. As long as your faith is not complete and your love not unshakeable, the fight will instill fear in you.

30. What do you fear? Why throw yourselves into prison, why take your life? You know that these times are over and that there have been many martyrs who have offered their lives to prove to the enemies of the truth that martyrdom, prison, and the scaffolding of blood - instead of extinguishing the faith of my servants - would kindle the fire of their love and cause them to spread my teachings with even greater power.

31. You fear the judgment of your neighbors and fear to lose your peace in the world. Why do you not rather fear the judgment of your God or the loss of peace of soul because you have not fulfilled your mission?

32. Today it appears to you as much what I am asking of you for the "Promised Land". But verily, I tell you, once you are in it, you will be surprised to be there, even feeling unworthy of it, saying, "How little was what we did to deserve such a great grace!

33. You ask Me in your heart: "Master, are you perhaps giving us more than we deserve? To this I answer you: If I were to give you according to your works, you would possess very little or nothing. Do you believe that the life you have, the body you possess, the gifts that stir in your being, and all that surrounds you in your existence, are a just reward for your merits.

34. Verily I tell you, I have always given you more and will always give you more than what you justly deserve, because I love you, because I am your Father

35. You weep, people, because you recognize your lack of faith and love. Then you ask me what you have to do to be pleasing to me and to obtain merits before me. To this I answer that you are to serve your neighbor with the best of will, that you are to make the pain of those who suffer your own, that you are to develop your gifts and perfect them for the good of the needy. For what you do to your fellow men depends on what you receive when you arrive in the spiritual.

36. As for me: What can you give me that I have not? I have power, I have peace, I have light, I am owner of the universe, one loves me and serves me. There is not the slightest shadow of selfishness in my Spirit, because I am perfection.

Among your fellow men, however, the children of my Spirit are - how much misery there is! How much pain and darkness! How much need! Why do you not love Me in them? Why don't you give Me all the love that is in you by loving one another?

37. People, this is my answer to your question and my heavenly advice for your decisions.

38. Beloved children, whom I receive on behalf of mankind: the end of my rallies through the human mind is drawing near. After that your Spirit must strive to have communion from spirit to spirit with my divinity.

39. Today my word is your defense, your incentive. But even after this time of my rallies you will be able to feel my presence.

40. The times in which you needed a spiritual leader in the world are over. From now on, everyone who follows this path will have no other way than that of my law, nor any other guide than that of his own conscience. Nevertheless, there will always be men and women of great light and spiritual power who will stand by the hosts of men and women through their example and inspiration.

41. So that they would show you the way and remind you of the Law all the time. They also stand by you, guard and accompany you, but no longer in human form, but from the spiritual. Who sees them? No one. But when you equip yourselves, you will feel above you the presence of great Spirits who have always been in touch with mankind and had great missions to fulfill in it.

42. Turn to them in your prayers, and if you really trust in them - I tell you - you will never perish, because they will guide you with that love and devotion of which they gave you so many proofs in the world

43. I tell you once again that you will not lack in the world men endowed with great light, who will illuminate your way and sow your life with love. Humanity has always had the presence of those people on earth, but there are times when great legions of high spirits of light will come into the world, who will eliminate the false world that you have created to build a new one, where you breathe peace and rule the truth.

44. They will suffer much under the wickedness of men. But this is nothing new, for none of God's messengers has escaped persecution, ridicule and hostility. They must come into the world and dwell on it because their presence on earth is necessary.

45. They will come and lovingly address the hearts of men. Their word, imbued with the Father's righteousness, will strike the pride and joy of all those who have replaced the garment of humility of their soul with the splendor of vanity, pride, false power, and false glory.

46. These shall be the first to arise and point to my messengers with a finger trembling with wrath. But this will serve so that my servants may give great testimonies of the truth which they have brought to the world in every trial to which they are subjected.

47. At present you do not know in what ways of human life they will appear. But I tell you that some will appear in the bosom of the great religious communities. They will fight for the unity and spiritual harmony of all men. Others will rise among the scientists and show with the fruit of their inspirations that the true end purpose of science is man's spiritual perfection, not his impoverishment and destruction. Thus in all spheres of life my servants will come forth, who will carry my law in their hearts and confirm with words and works all that I have spoken to you in this time.

48. Also I say to you that my seed, which is this teaching that you have received, will bear its fruits with you, and that these fruits will be the great souls that will incarnate in your children or in the children of your children.

49. These are already my last lessons, and I am still speaking to you about new teachings, and this is because I am fulfilling my mission as Master until the last moment, streaming light into every word I say, so that you may not remain in darkness in times of bitterness and pain, when Divine Justice is felt as never before.

50. Guard and pray for the world, beloved people.

51. Come to Me, I am the consolation and the peace.

52. You have experienced sufferings and misfortunes on earth because the soul has not developed its abilities and gifts to overcome human hardships.

53. This world could be a paradise instead of a valley of tears if men had good will. I sowed this home with blessings, I did not sprinkle thorns on the paths. The pain of men comes from their transgressions. But just as they created the pain, they will have to make an effort to remove it.

54. You who hear Me are not a lost or wandering people. You are like a family that has built its home in the shade of a mighty tree whose branches constantly offer you their fruit.

55. In this shadow you gain new strength and tend your wounds, for you will have to resume your wanderings to climb the mountain to the top.

56. Already your Spirit reaches the sixth rung of the celestial ladder, where you find the light that removes all error and offers you its assistance to reach the seventh step.

57. I will remove the confusion and the bad interpretations that exist among you about the Seven Seals. Verily, I say to you: You do not belong to a particular seal, but - since your soul must pass through these first to the last - it lives today in the time of the sixth seal or the sixth period of its soul's development.

58. How great were the lessons and the trials that the soul had to go through to progress from one seal to the next! How many merits it had to earn! But that of the climax, the seventh, is still missing.

59. The power of evil with its temptations will persistently stand in your way. But you will remember your Master, who overcame the world, pain and flesh, so that you may emerge victorious from the test with his example. Seek in your Spirit the sword to fight with, here you will find the infallible weapon always at the ready.

60. How could a soul be irretrievably lost for me when it carries a spark of my light in it, which never goes out, and I am with it on all paths? As long as also its insubordination may persist or its confusion continue - never will these dark forces withstand my eternity.

61. I have freed you anew. Or do you not feel your soul freer after you have eliminated its fanatical past and its prejudices?

62. I am life and have equally poured it into all, though I have always sought a people or a number of people to reveal Myself to them. This is done to make them messengers, prophets, or witnesses of my divinity in the service of mankind, but not because I distinguish them by a greater love or favor than the others.

63. Strengthen yourselves by my words, my children, so that you may look upon your fellow men with true charity and not be judges of the sinner, the dissolute, the fanatical, the self-glorious. For then you will hear in your conscience my voice telling you, "He who is pure, cast the first stone. My peace be with you!"

Teaching 256

1. My peace is felt by your souls, people, when you hear my word of good will.
2. I am the divine gardener who tends the gardens in your hearts and waters them with the heavenly water of my love. I shed a drop of this divine love on every bitterness in mankind. I show you the path that leads to the Kingdom of the Father. Never will you discover the end of that path, but always will you attain progress and know new glories.
3. At present my word is grinding you down and giving you shape. I work on your soul with a fine chisel. You too, learn to work on yourselves and give you beautiful forms by fulfilling my law. I will then bless your work, so that you may then accomplish the realization of your great mission in this world, to bring your fellow men on this path of love.
4. I am your Master; but do not see Me separated from the Father, for I am the Father. There is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit and the Son are one Spirit, and that Spirit is I. See in my revelations through all times one God, who has taught you by means of many and various lessons: One single book with many pages.
5. Sanctify my name through your works, and you will find that light in you that will deliver you from the night of ignorance and sin.
6. Remember, people, who you were before you were formed by my word? Do you remember that before you were capable of many ungrateful acts, which you would be incapable of doing today? You cannot compare your life of today with your past life. In the past, you were lonely pilgrims on earth, who made their way without a light that would have made their existence happy and kindled hope in it. Today you are a student of my teaching, in whose source of love you quenched your thirst and washed your wounds. My love pulls out the thorns you have on your feet, and if your cross has nails, I will pull them out as well.
7. I am the light of this world and of all worlds and I want you to clothe yourselves with this light. My word is healing balm; heal with it, hear it and apply it. Every word is a drop of the source of life. Why are you sick, suffering and weeping, even though you carry God within you? Examine yourselves and correct what there is to correct, purify all that there is to purify. I tell you: cleanse the vessel both inside and outside, that is, that your soul, in its will and striving, should harmonize with your material or human part. I form your inner image - that which you hide from man, but cannot hide from me. If you form your outer appearance in such a way that your face is a faithful reflection of the soul, then sincerity and truthfulness will be expressed in your actions. The reason why people do not trust each other is that they show one face to the world while hiding the other.
8. Follow my teaching and make use of your gifts
9. Have you already examined your wounds? Have you let the balm I have given you flow into them?
10. If ye doubt the effectiveness of my balm, treat them anew. But if you believe, leave them untreated, and you will see how my love heals them, and when you then seek them, they will have already closed up. To others I will grant that they find their health through faith, prayer, the power of thought. There will come multitudes of spirit beings who will unite their power and strength and will "anoint" you, and you will heal with their help.
11. My word must come true: "Your faith and your merits will save you. For afterward, when you are healthy, I will send you into battle to attain the highest in your life: love for your neighbor. Would it not please you to be light for the others? Would it not please you if your words had truth essence? Would it not please you to have something to teach those who seek comfort with you? For if it pleases you, you can do it, for much depends on your good will and your effort to achieve it. All the rest I do.
12. The spiritualizer says, "How beautiful is life! The everyday man, the materialist, says, "How bitter, how sad, and how gloomy is life!
The man without a higher disposition bumps into everything, everything hurts him. He who is spiritually exalted does not even notice the adversities of the way. When a superior mind occupies itself with others, it does so to praise the virtues of others or to excuse their mistakes, never to judge

or condemn. The low-minded mind judges, slanders, spreads the wrongs of others and takes pleasure in them.

13. To those who judge and deal with the affairs of their fellow men, I ask: Does your burden of sin seem too light for you to take pleasure in adding that of others? If you cannot free yourselves of your burden - why do you still multiply it with that of your fellow-men? Why do you prefer to seek jewels among your fellow men instead of seeking them to enjoy their light, to deal with filth, to defile yourselves?

14. Many dwellings have the Father's house. But those who dwell in the high spiritual regions help men to free themselves from their burdens, or they help them to bear them, but without judging them, nor to delight in their misery.

15. I have seen you blaspheming one day and repenting the next day. I have seen you deny my rallies, and afterward testify that they are true. I have seen you slander one day and the next day defend what you have slandered. It is good that you correct your errors, but it would be better if you did not commit any more evil so that you would not have to correct it. I saw you one day doing good to that who did not need it, and I saw you denying it to the truly poor. But I will not accuse you nor judge you, I come with the light of my teaching to enlighten you so that you sin no more. I can also tell you that I have seen you helpful, generous, charitable and understanding, and that these merits have always been taken into account and given credit by Me. But understand that there should already be more wheat than weeds in your hearts.

16. Do not pray without feeling, moving your lips mechanically. Pray with feeling, without speaking. Use that ease with which you made false vows in the past and swore in vain, today to tell the truth.

17. Do not take anything strange away. Whoever takes what is foreign must repay it with pain and shame. I point to no one, but I want everyone to take from my words what concerns them.

18. I will not accuse you nor call you to account for what you did when you went your way in the darkness of ignorance, immaturity, and materialization. But if today, when you have full knowledge of what my law is, you remain in the unlawful, in the impure, you will have to answer to God for your actions, who will prove to be implacable for you in your own conscience.

19. You are all my seed, and the master reaps it. If among the good seed there is the taresome, I also take him lovingly into my hands to transform him into golden wheat.

20. I see in the hearts the seed of tares, of quagmire, of crime, of hatred, and yet I reap and love you. I caress and purify this seed until it shines like wheat in the sun.

21. Do you think that the power of my love is not able to redeem you? I will, after I have cleansed you, sow you in my garden where you will bear new flowers and new fruits. It is part of my divine task to make you worthy of me.

22. I come to rejoice in you, to speak with your heart. My presence gives you strength to fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.

23. But you - do you not feel the pain of men? Do you not feel sorrow when you see death taking away the sin of this world instead of the light of conscience?

24. As disciples of Jesus in the Third Age, you have a very great mission to accomplish, since you are among those who have heard my word and learned from me.

25. Know that through science people also seek communication with the hereafter. Set out to bear witness to my teaching if you do not want it to shake you awake.

26. The scientist, who has often denied my existence, explores nature in all its parts, explores the earth, the seas, the space, and at every turn he meets Me, because out of every discovery he makes speaks the love with which I have created the whole creation.

27. You must speak much so that my light may reach all your fellow men and make them realize that everything created - from the atoms to the largest star clusters - is destined to bring forth life, food, well-being and perfection

28. Make my teaching known in a perfect manner, so that the ignorant may not attribute imperfections to it. Sow well, and the generations that come forth from you will not suffer your faults, nor will they reap pain as heirs.

29. I want the pure and healthy seed to spring from you, bearing blessings everywhere.

30. Sow the way of life with good works of example, do not distort my teachings. In this, take as your example my apostles of the "Second Age", who never fell into meaningful cults, to teach and explain my teaching. Not to them can one ascribe the guilt for the idolatry into which mankind subsequently fell. Their hands never built altars, nor did they build palaces for the spiritual worship of God. But they brought the teaching of Christ to mankind, brought health to the sick, hope and comfort to the poor and afflicted, and like their Master, they showed the way to salvation to the erring.

31. The Christian religion which you know today is not even a reflection of the teaching which my apostles practiced and taught!

32. I tell you again that you may find in those disciples perfect examples of humility, love, mercy, and exaltation. They sealed the truth which their mouth spoke with their blood.

33. Mankind will no longer demand blood of you to believe your testimony; but it will demand truthfulness from you.

34. My teaching has always taught men not to be materialistic. But it is far from teaching you contempt for the goods of the earth. I say to you: Love the earth, its wonders, its beauties, its delights with that love with which you shall love all things created by me. But be ready to reject everything when necessary, and do not forget that your soul is only temporarily in this life and must return to the world which left it, from which it longs spiritually for its peace.

35. Today you ask Me from the bottom of your heart whether you should despise material life and forget everything you love on earth to serve Me better. To this I answer you that whoever should believe that I have said this is in error, and that he has not grasped my teaching.

36. how can you believe that I deprive you of what material life offers you, when I have created nature for the sustenance of my children? Nothing of what I have created can be against you so that I forbid it; but use everything with moderation. When I have told you to turn away from debauchery and materialism, I have always referred to base passions, vices, shamelessness, or the use of the harmful and the bad.

37. Today, as I give a detailed explanation of my teaching, I must make you understand that everything you do outside the laws governing the soul or the body is to the detriment of both.

38. Conscience, intuition and knowledge are the guides that will show you the safe way and will make you avoid falls. These lights belong to the Spirit, but it is necessary to make them shine. Once that clarity is there in each of you, you will cry out: "Father, your redeeming seed sprouted in my being, and your word finally blossomed in my life.

39. I inspire you great thoughts to move your heart to great works. But verily, I tell you, this teaching will not be limited to this people, because spiritualism is world-spanning. The teaching or revelation of the Holy Spirit is not meant for one people only, but for all people.

040 Like a torrent that sweeps away all things, so will be the flood that will form the spiritualist masses, a flood that no one will be able to stop, because their violence will be insurmountable. And the one who wants to stand in the way of their course as an obstacle will be swept along by the current.

41. Who on earth could have the power to stop the development of souls or the execution of God's counsel? No one. The only being with absolute power and righteousness is your Father, and He has decreed that every soul shall progress to perfection.

42. If my divine laws were violated by men for a short time, I will see to it that my voice, like the sound of a loud bell, is heard even by those who are dead for the spiritual life.

43. The voice of this people will likewise resound in the hearts like the sound of a loud bell, which wakes and calls to prayer and meditation. But it is necessary that you clothe yourselves with humility, and that your hearts be filled with charity, so that your works may shine forth among mankind as true examples.

44. Stop loving your own person so that you may begin to love others. Do not seek honors for your name and worry only that your works are pure, then you will enter into immortality. Verily, I tell you, he who sows with humility will leave an imperishable trace of his walk in the world. On the other hand, he who works in my works in the desire for the admiration and glory of the world will experience that his works will soon be forgotten, and that his name will not even be known to the third generation after him.

45. I have entrusted to you a beautiful task, but at the same time one that is difficult to accomplish. But that is why it is not beyond your strength, because only a small part is assigned to each one to be carried out.

46. The redemption of mankind will not be accomplished by a single man, not even by a people. It will be I who gave you his blood, through which I expressed my love, and who at this time will cause men to rise up and seek the way that Christ taught.

47. Watch and pray constantly, for now is the time when the dark and confusing powers are unleashed, when the dark hosts surround and destroy men

48. Have full understanding that my rallies have been made with you to heal your soul, to set it free, to renew it and raise it to the light; to reveal to it great knowledge and to explain to it the secrets not understood by men, and also to reveal to you that which has been hidden from you

49. Keep my word full of essence and eternal life, feel my power in you. Do not worry: I know everything, even the last of your sufferings is present before Me.

50. My justice takes care of your affairs. I wipe away your tears, I offer you a staff to lean on in life, and I kiss you on the foreheads so that you may feel anointed and loved by your Master.

51. Do not fear the little pebbles on the way, learn to walk over them without hurting yourselves, which is the same as: to live exalted above the wretchedness of human life

52. Pray for the nations with such faith and compassion that your influence will be felt by your fellow men, and you will feel that my mantle of love envelops you all.

53. In every time I have granted you for the development of your soul, you have acquired more and more light.

54. This light is that which illuminates your intelligence and your feelings

55. Even before you would come to earth, I already knew your path of life and your inclinations, and to assist you on your life's journey, I placed on your path a heart that would enlighten the path through its love for you This heart was both that of a man and that of a woman. With this I wanted to give you a help so that you would become a staff of faith, moral strength and mercy for those who need it.

56. You are afraid to open your lips to speak openly of my coming, and within you there is a struggle between the desire to do good and the fear of being rejected. Then you prefer to hide yourselves with your gifts and tasks which you have received from me. But remember, children, that to hide the gifts you possess means as much as to deny me and to deny yourselves your development.

57. Believe me: if this people were united and had set out, full of faith and courage, to spread this good news in words and works, the knowledge that I am presently making myself known to men would already have reached the ends of the earth.

58. If you still feel weak, I tell you: eat and drink, because I do not want to see hunger or thirst among you.

59. Do my will, and the reward will come quickly when you feel my love in you, when you foresee the peace of the hereafter as a door inviting you to go through and see my face

60. I teach you all to lift up the soul in prayer. Some already know how to refresh themselves through this grace, others have not yet been able to do so because their previous impressions have left a deep mark on their minds, because they have not forgotten religious customs and traditions. But all of them are committed to purifying their rituals, to renewing them and to elevating their souls.

61. Blessed are those who have believed in my presence through the mind of man, for they will enter with firm step into the time of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

62. You have approached Me to receive the comfort and warmth you need as a rest in your life, since it is like an anvil that steels souls through great trials But your trust in destiny is great, and you know that you will emerge from this crucible pure for the fight.

63. Day after day your spiritual prayer reaches me, whose language does not know your earthly nature, because it is not words spoken by your lips nor ideas formed by your intellect. The prayer of the Spirit is so deep that it is beyond human abilities and senses.

64. In that prayer the Spirit enters into the regions of light and peace where high spirits dwell, and there he saturates himself on that essence and then returns to his perishable body to transmit power to it.

65. Now is the time when man frees his soul, when the chains that bound them for a long time are broken, and true peace enters into his heart.

66. Be vigilant of the Spirit, so that you may not fight those who, like yourselves, set out to accomplish missions entrusted to them by my divinity - that you may know the true prophets and the false ones, confirming the works of the one and destroying the works of the other. For this is the time in which all powers have risen up to fight. See how the good fights against the evil, the light against the darkness, knowledge against ignorance, peace against war.

67. You are currently becoming receptive to the Holy Spirit and awakening him who sleeps so that he may see the light that removes boundaries and limitations to make of all human beings one family united by love.

68. I want all my disciples and my "children's disciples" to hear Me on the last day, to receive them in representation of humanity. My arms will spread out; but I do not want it to be like that second time on a cross. I want to embrace you in an embrace of love, with which this rallies of the Divine Spirit through man is over.

70. The hour has come in which even those who are dead for the life of the soul hear the sound of the loud bell.

71. None of those whom I have chosen in this time shall become arrogant because he believes himself superior to others through his spiritual gifts. For you cannot yet compare yourselves with John - the one of whom I said that although he was the greatest among the prophets, he was lower than the least in the kingdom of heaven.

72. Live for the Father by loving His children, who are your brothers and sisters, and you shall attain immortality. If you fall into selfishness and shut yourselves off in your self-love, the seed you leave behind will hardly survive your memory.

73. Be gentle and humble of heart, and you will always be full of my grace.
My peace be with you.

Teaching 257

1. You have remained silent, your thoughts are rising to your Father
2. Be welcome, says the master to you You seek rest, peace or consolation and have succeeded in hearing Me, because it is I who possess all that you need.
3. If you seek the meaning of the Word of Jesus, verily I tell you, you will find it too
4. The Word of Jesus was the voice of the Divine "Word. Jesus was the name of the body of Christ - a body that was like a temple to house my Spirit and reveal the truth with my words.
5. But if you believe in Me, if you love Me and follow Me, the name you give Me of the many you have to designate Me is not important. The essential is that you feel me, although I do not demand of you that you do it in a perfect way.
6. Blessed is he who feels Me in his own being to the extent that his mental receptivity allows him.
7. In some their heart beats with power, others want to tell Me something and are unable to grasp a thought. Still others have the need to cry and let their eyes overflow, and some feel overwhelmed by fear because they know that a penetrating gaze is watching them.
8. Those who are able to prepare themselves and feel my presence are those who really come close to the spiritual table to eat the bread of grace. They are the souls who, from lesson to lesson, will one day go beyond the intellect and humanity to penetrate the meaning of my Word and find there its spiritual content.
9. These will be the ones who dedicate themselves to the practice of mercy - the peacemakers, because they have found the source of peace and will suffer when they look at those who live in the midst of discord and strife, which is true darkness for the soul. They will be those who live to comfort, to encourage, to bring light into the darkened organs of the mind, to heal the physically or mentally sick.
10. Only he who feels my presence, who grasps the meaning and love of my word in his soul, will later be able to feel compassion towards those who suffer, and to feel the pain, nakedness, poverty and tragedies of human beings as well.
11. When I have invited you all to my table and I have invited you to prepare yourselves to enjoy my presence spiritually, I mean that you are all destined to enjoy the food of the Kingdom of Heaven, but at the same time, that you all have the task of sowing with love the fields where discord grew and filling with light every place where vice, misery and ignorance are hidden
12. This lesson is given to you by the one who, because He felt an infinite love for you, left everything behind to save you from your darkness, although for this He had to become man, live persecuted and be mocked until He died on a cross.
13. disciple: Before you take the first step in the world, I know in advance your life, your works and your thoughts. Therefore I give you everything that you need on the journey of life which you then begin.
14. The soul, through its body, begins a time of trials. But it has already enlightened itself beforehand and made itself strong so as not to be seduced by the temptations that the world presents to it.
15. Sometimes it corresponds to her to dwell in a man whose heart contains great recalcitrance, and then it seems difficult for her to reveal her light. That heart will be her touchstone and her trial in life, and if she manages to tame it and convince it that only when body and soul are in harmony can man find peace, she will have passed her test and can hope for a higher world.
16. If the heart is weak in the face of the sufferings and misfortunes of life and becomes blasphemous, it is because the soul allowed itself to be overcome by the sufferings, because it sank down to the level of matter, making all needs and trifles its own, which were not intended for it. Whoever comes to his senses in time, prays, and strengthens himself in faith, will be able to win, and from that trial the fruit of experience will remain for him, so as not to fail or become weak. On the other hand, the one who for a short time forgets his core of being and is content to live and suffer for the world will have fallen, defeated by the power of matter, by the needs, temptations, and wretchedness of human life.

17. Alas, if you would hear from your parents' mouths, from your first steps on earth, a wise, strengthening, and comforting teaching - how much would it help the soul to lead the mind and heart in its elevation to your God.

18. A great spiritual teaching is needed for man to live in harmony with the voice of his conscience. For though all things are permeated with divine love, wisely created for man's welfare and happiness, the matter that surrounds him in the world is a trial to the soul from the moment it inhabits a world to which it does not belong and unites it with a body whose nature is different from its own.

19. Therein you can see the reason why the soul forgets its past. From the moment it incarnates in and merges with an unconscious creature that has just been born, it begins a life that is closely connected with that body. Only two characteristics of the Spirit remain present: conscience and intuition; but the personality, the works accomplished and the past remain hidden for a time. This is the way the Father intends it. What would become of the soul, which has come from the light of a high homeland to live in the wretched circumstances of this world, if it were to remember its past? And what vanities would there be among men if the greatness that existed in their soul in another life were revealed to them?

20. You must know that the soul receives a thorough preparation before its incarnation on earth, since it is about to be subjected to a long and sometimes severe test. But thanks to that preparation, it is not disturbed when it enters this life. She closes her eyes to the past in order to open them to a new existence, and so she adapts to the world she has come to from the first moment. How different is the way in which your soul adjusts to the thresholds of spiritual life once it has left its body and the world. Since it has not been given real preparation to return to its home, it is confused, it still controls the feelings of the material body, and it does not know what to do, nor where to turn. This is due to the fact that she has not learned that in the last moment one must also close one's eyes to this world; for only in this way will she be able to open them again for the spiritual world which she had left, where her whole past awaits her to be united with her new experience, and all her former merits will be added to the new ones.

21. A dense veil envelops her mind as she recovers the light; a stubborn influence of all that she left behind prevents her from feeling the vibration of her Spirit; but as her shadows dissolve to unite with her true essence - how much distraction, how much pain.

22. Is there anyone who, having heard or read this message, rejects it as a useless or false teaching? I tell you that only he who is on a level of extreme materialism or blind unteachability could reject this light without his soul being deeply moved by it.

23. At this time I do not reveal to man the past of his soul, but I still assure him that his soul has lived before, that it has come to accomplish a high task on earth, and that it must return to its home - not only without blemish, not even with the same light that it brought, but with an even greater light.

24. Souls that dwell on earth: Feel my presence, behold the divine light that is pouring on you. Your Father has many means to bring His rays and inspirations to you. But beyond that I send you this word, which I have made known to you through human organs of the intellect, so that it may reach you and you may reflect upon the same. It is manna of life in your desert, is dew of grace on the barrenness of your existence, is balm in your pain and infinite light in your darkness.

25. It moves you, you listeners and witnesses of my rallies. Prepare yourselves to let my divine messages reach all mankind.

26. My infinite mercy is ready to receive you all - both he who comes weary and weeping, and he who comes without true faith to hear Me, and he who comes longingly as a good disciple to offer Me the fruit of his commission.

27. I am the Father who seeks your soul to fill it with light because you live in a time of uncertainty and confusion

28. I am bringing to mankind a teaching that will lead them to the realization of works of true mercy, spiritual usefulness and upliftment, through which men will be remembered by future generations, blessed by them and taken as an example. Only the trace of works containing truth will be imperishable in the world. For the hour of judgment is drawing near, in which every work that is not founded on foundations of truth will be destroyed, and in which no stone will be left of it on another.

29. To you, disciples, I say that if you want to leave a seed in the heart of your fellow men, it shall consist of your works and examples - works without vanity. Always be aware that in order not to crook or miss the way, you must be humble servants and obedient disciples of Christ, whose works are written in your Spirit.

30. There my exemplary works are present, eternal and indelible, despite so many storms and whirlwinds.

31. People, do you realize that my word has saved you from the human needs of this time? Then know that you must do the same with your fellow men. Your heart tells Me: "Lord, You have granted us gifts and graces - how could we do the same with our neighbors? To this I answer you: Even though you cannot distribute spiritual gifts, nor grant graces, you can cause your fellow men, when they hear my teaching on your lips, to feel the awakening of their gifts and abilities, and that they, by learning to communicate with their Father, receive by inspiration the task they are to perform. Does not your task now seem to you to be great and meritorious enough?

32. I must tell you, disciples, if you desire your works to be worthy before Me, you must not ask anything of your fellow men for them.

33. The divine manna of the Third Age has descended upon this people - how could you go from being children of light to children of darkness, profanation, and disobedience? How could you, having been appointed trustees of my revelations, become wretched beings on earth?

34. Watch and pray, I tell you constantly, so that you do not fall into temptation, so that you do not hide your gifts from anyone, whether out of fear or selfishness, because you understand that in your travel bundle you carry with you many gifts that do not belong to you. For I have given them to you so that you may put them into your fellow men. Know that, no matter how much you may possess, if you should pass nothing on, it is as if you had nothing. That is why I have often called you to account because, although you have received so much from me, you come here and show me your hands empty because they have given nothing, because they have not sown my word of love.

35. Verily I say to you: If you need an incentive to accomplish your mission, do works of true charity. For in the exercise of my teaching you will find the stimulus and the reward.

36. Those who expect mercy from Me and do not exercise it, though they might do so in their own way, have had no mercy either with their fellow men or with themselves. They are those who let their hearts grow cold, who have put out their lamps - those who resemble weak little birds that have fallen from their nests, or withered leaves that fall from the trees in autumn, only to be blown aimlessly by the winds.

37. Perhaps you criticize my rallies because of the fact that I give them to you through sinful creatures? They are certainly not pure beings. But tell Me if my words have not found any appeal in your heart through these human lips, or if their sweetness has not at some time removed the bitterness you carried in your heart.

38. Men, remember that you came here with a wounded heart, a disturbed mind and a torn soul, and that after you heard Me, you rose strengthened Who had ever done this to you?

39. Ye women, ye came with eyes and a heart weary of weeping. But when you thought that you had no more tears, you heard my word, and your cheeks were again overflowed with tears. But now they were tears of hope and emotion. Who had reached the bottom of your hearts before the day you heard my voice?

40. This teaching has proved to you that it is not an empty word, but that it is permeated with divine essence. Therefore it is simple in its form, because its depth and meaning are grounded in its message.

41. As I have come to comfort you in your tribulations, so have I come to give light to your soul. For all dark powers are unleashed and stirred up in their abysses, and it is necessary that you should know how to defend yourselves.

42. Light your lamp anew, awaken the love in your heart, occupy yourselves with eternal life and have mercy on your soul Only in this way will you be able to feel compassion for your neighbor and dedicate a part of your life to the activity of love.

43. Guard your "treasure", share it with others, and always make good use of all that it contains. Then a power, a health and a light will arise in you as you have never experienced before. This power, this light and this health will come from the soul and be reflected in the body.

44. People, you are no longer the wanderer who seeks a light at random. You have already found it.

45. This word has performed the miracle of raising you up to life; it has been the power that raised you up and healed you. Who could convince you that it does not come from God, even though you have undergone a transformation in your being that can only be attributed to my power?

46. You now have a beautiful opportunity to improve your life, to be useful, and to work out a worthy home for your soul in the spiritual world. Who could snatch this opportunity from you? - No one, except when you forget to wake up and pray, and your negligence would cause you to fall into temptation.

47. If you desire to remain at peace when the great events announced by my teachings occur, be true to your purposes.

48. You will yet see the time coming when the representatives of the great churches will feel the presence of the Divine and recognize the coming of the New Age

49. You will see them conferring with one another, questioning each other, and making suggestions, even though their vanity makes them believe for a short time that they are superior to one another.

50. This time of struggle will be unforgettable for your soul, because it will have succeeded in overcoming materialism and strengthening its faith, love, and longing to ascend to God in the path of spiritualization.

51. The spiritualist's mind and heart will share in the joy of their higher part of being, and as long as there is life in them, they will cooperate with the soul in the accomplishment of its high mission. But when the hour has come to rest in the bosom of the earth, they will do so in peace and with the satisfaction of having occupied themselves with the work of the Lord, and the last thoughts and the last heartbeats of that man will be indelibly imprinted in the soul of him who inhabited a humble and noble body shell, obedient to the divine commandments.

52. Recognize why I tell you that you are to make your body a rod, a support of the soul here on earth, whereby I made you understand that you are to snatch from your flesh that scepter and that power with which it tried to subjugate the soul, which - guided by conscience - is the only control and the only light in the life of man

53. I have spoken to you according to your comprehension, because I do not want you not to understand the meaning of any of my words, and I tell you also this, that according to the preparation of each group, crowd, or assembly, is also the form in which I make myself known.

54. Every soul has a great obligation to its Father. Because of my love for you I have offered you this new opportunity on earth to justify yourselves before me, to make amends spiritually and to purify yourselves so that you can move on to the next home.

55. O blessed third time! You bring in your "Ark of the Covenant" everything that the world needs to save itself from its bondage. Blessed are those who use your light, for they will be saved.

56. I have guided you throughout your whole spiritual path of development, tested you and prepared you for the revelation of this time. It will not be men who shape the new people of Israel, I will be the one who shapes it, cleanses it, lifts it up and sends it among mankind to fulfill its mission while this people grows and tears down the obstacles so that it may advance. In the same way I did it with Israel when I took them out of Egypt and led them through the sea and through the desert.

57. This people here has the mission to awaken mankind spiritually. But when they have fulfilled it, and people are aware of the times in which they live, you will see a desire for light springing from their heart and an ideal of elevation springing from their soul, which will shake human life to its roots and transform the world.

58. Conscience will then be heard and obeyed, those called by the Spirit will be understood, spiritual longings and rights will be considered and respected, and everywhere will shine a desire to know God, to feel Him, to approach Him and see His truth.

59. All this will come up in men when hunger and thirst have brought them to the limits of their power of resistance, when their pride is broken and they repentantly confess guilt before their Lord, when they descend from their thrones and splendor seats, from where they have tried to deny me,

from where they have judged me and denied me. This will happen so that they will repent of their errors, turn their eyes to Me and speak to Me like children to a father who has been waiting for them for many centuries to shower them with his love.

60. How deeply man sank in his materialism, until he finally denied Him who created everything! How could the human mind darken to such a degree? How could your science deny Me and degrade life and nature as it did?

61. In every work that your science discovers is My presence; in every work my law is revealed and my voice is heard. How is it that these people neither feel, nor see, nor hear? Is it a proof of progress and civilization to deny my existence, my love and my justice?

62. Then you are no more advanced than the primitive men, who knew how to discover in every force of nature and in every wonder of nature the work of a divine, higher, wise, just and powerful being, to whom they ascribe all good, all that exists, and therefore worship it.

63. By means of an increasing intelligence they tried to understand what their physical senses perceived. What perfect devotion could they already offer me? What complete understanding could they have of the truth? Nevertheless, their wonder, faith and worship were accepted by Me as the first fruits of a vast field which my Spirit had to cultivate through the ages.

64. How many teachings I have given to mankind since then until today! And how many revelations my love has entrusted to her! Nevertheless, although these people should have reached the summit of understanding, and their worship of God should be perfect, their selfish, proud and inhuman science has risen to deny Me, and the religious communities that exist live in the lethargy of routine and tradition.

65. I have given you the gift of freedom of will and have respected that blessed freedom granted to my children. But I also placed in your being the Divine Light of the Spirit, so that you, guided by Him, would direct your abilities in the right direction. But I tell you: In the battle between the soul and the body, the soul has suffered a defeat, a painful fall, which has gradually taken it further and further away from the source of truth, which I am.

66. Their defeat is not final, it is temporary; for it will rise from the depths of its abyss when it can no longer bear its hunger, its thirst, its nakedness and its darkness. Pain will be her salvation, and when she then hears the voice of her Spirit, she will rise strong and radiant, fervent and inspired, using her abilities anew. But no longer with that freedom to use them for good or evil, but by dedicating them solely to the fulfillment of the divine laws, which is the best worship you can offer to my Spirit.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 258

1. You show yourself fearful of me, O people, because my voice of righteousness makes you tremble; but I ask you Is it my justice or an injustice that you fear? If it is my righteousness, know that you must agree to receive divine judgment on your works. If it is an injustice, you are in error, for I could not commit such an injustice.
2. You have as your judge the most implacable, but at the same time the most loving, patient, and understanding Father - a judge who, instead of making your transgressions known or betraying you to your neighbor, calls you individually, speaks to your heart, tests you as necessary, and gives you a new opportunity, whether to finish a work or to make amends for a mistake
3. If in divine justice there were not present the Father's greatest love, if his justice did not have this origin, this humanity would cease to exist, its sin and unceasing transgressions would have exhausted divine patience; but this has not happened. Humanity continues to live, souls continue to incarnate, and at every turn, in every human work, my justice is manifested, which is love and infinite mercy.
4. To grasp the subject matter of which I am speaking to you, men would have to delve into the meaning of my teaching, and so far they are busy with their earthly affairs and aims. But now the hour is coming, in which they are to leave behind for a short time what occupies and enslaves them so much, to raise their gaze to the firmament and ask me inwardly, "My God, what is happening in the world? What has become of our life, and what have we done with it of which we are unaware? This will be the moment of enlightenment that many will now have.
5. Others will be surprised by the word I have given you in this time, which will reach the heart of my messengers, my witnesses and disciples who are you.
6. Men will try to deny the truth of my revelation, but the facts, the proofs, the events will speak and testify for this truth, which will come from the lips of my people as the great message of the "Third Age". And also through scriptures my teaching will spread in the world, because this is a permissible means, which I gave to my messenger from the earliest times. I only want you to watch over my truth and pass it on to the hearts in the purest and simplest way.
7. Disciples, see how the master, who will soon let his word end, gives you in every teaching a teaching of spiritual preparation for your struggle.
8. You come in droves to receive my teaching after you have crossed a vast desert of changing destinies. The reason is that your soul has felt that the time announced for my return has come, that it has heard the divine voice calling it.
9. Multitudes of the sick, the hungry, the thirsty and the weary, who in their longing for the bread of love, the manna of life, are coming here, animated by the light of hope, are now entering the presence of their Creator.
10. Be all welcome! Rest in the shadow of my peace, eat and drink and recover from your sicknesses.
11. If you continue to listen persistently to these words, if you set out to stand in the struggle of life, you will feel your burden become lighter because you have become strong in faith and knowledge.
12. Those who seek with Me only goods or treasures of the world and do not acknowledge the existence of spiritual gifts will experience disappointment and if they stray from the way on which they were called, they will see their hands empty and their heart desolate. They are souls who still love the impure, and I will have to give them another time to develop, to gain experience, and, when they return to my way, to be more ready to receive me.
13. For the one who has come with spiritualization, my presence through this word is a true feast of light, where the best food of the spiritual kingdom is offered to the lust of those who hunger for love, justice, wisdom and peace. These will not be able to depart from my way and will know how to receive the goods of the world on top of it.
14. My work will be the essential in their lives, and the material will be the complement to keep them alive and to fulfill the task that has been entrusted to them.
15. Alas, if you would all understand that the sun of this word will soon be hidden - you would hasten to keep in your hearts something of its value and light. But you are too slow to comprehend, too

insubordinate to develop the gift of vision, so that you could already see the proximity of the New Age.

16. Certainly my presence among you in the form in which I have been with you will be only brief, and it is necessary that you live the present and the future, forgetting many customs, beliefs, beliefs, beliefs and actions of your past, which are part of the tremendous burden you carried when you came to hear my word for the first time.

17. I am the savior of souls, I am the defender of your faith and your life. I could not let you fall into the abysses or get lost in the deserts without letting you hear my comforting voice, without letting you see the true light that springs from my Spirit.

18. Will you be content only to hear Me to give peace to your heart, without preparing yourselves to sow My work in the hearts of your fellow men, or to be My disciples?

19. if you desire to please Me by being useful to your neighbour, let them share and make use of the divine teachings I give you every time I adjust myself, so that you may be able to speak of Me, of my laws and teachings, and not be surprised by those who are prepared to fight every new light that appears, even if this light is that of the absolute truth, the wisdom of all times

20. understand that I called you not only to comfort you in your tribulations, but also to teach you to feel the pain of your fellow men and to comfort them in their sufferings

21. If you want to know what you are to do among men, it is enough to consider what I have done among you from the day you first heard my word.

22. I forgave you, received you with infinite mercy and love, let you rest from the toilsome work of the day. I did not bother to judge your social position, your class or your caste. I cleansed the leprosy of your sin and healed your infirmities. I was understanding, forgiving, and benevolent in judging your shortcomings. I brought you back to true life by giving you a love teaching that enables you to save yourselves by saving your neighbors.

23. In these my works, which I have done on each of you, you can find the best example to apply it among the needy in body and soul, who will come to you in droves.

24. When I speak to this people here, I speak to mankind. Your task tomorrow is to turn to the hearts of men and fraternally transmit to them my Word, which will complete the work of salvation.

25. Today you feel that pain has afflicted you, and sometimes you do not realize that you are purifying yourselves through this chalice. How could you speak of Me while you are defiled? How could love flow out of your heart, which expresses itself through feelings of mercy and humanity, if it were full of selfishness?

26. The imperfections of the children of God have caused pain, a pain that has become a teacher to work your hearts and show you the way you have lost My love settles in your heart to remove from it all evil because I want to see you strong, healthy and pure.

27. Hear this voice which is sounding among you in this form, do not tire of hearing it. I have prolonged my rallies with the intention of smoothing out the roughness of your hearts and, if after 1950 I no longer make myself known, to leave you firmly in faith.

28. Men are devoted to their science; their heart and mind are totally occupied by the life they live on earth Therefore, among men, I chose these here through whom I speak, simply and without science. I touched these hearts, and afterwards I penetrated their minds with my light to bring this message of love to my people.

29. This light has illuminated the path of your life, and that is why you have surrendered yourselves to Me. After my parting, I will leave you among mankind so that you may bear witness to my truth and the masters may appear among the disciples preaching the teaching of spiritual love with their works.

30. The joys of the kingdom of heaven are for all. Here on earth you will have a little of that peace and a gleam of eternal life. Be of good will on earth, and my peace shall not be lacking in you.

31. You have seen many pages of the book of life pass by since I give you my word. Each of them has been a perfect teaching. Sometimes it has been the love of the Father that has spoken to you, other times it has been the Master who has put you before his chair, and sometimes it has been the Judge who has stirred you up.

32. You have all received my word, therefore you have all received instructions and assignments in the Spirit to carry them out. Some have begun, others are still waiting for the time to depart, and still others are in preparation. There is not one among you who has not received abilities to develop. But while some of you have already begun to unfold, since I am still making myself known in this form, others will not begin their spiritual unfolding until after the time of my rallies. Rise, however, all of you in these times as one Spirit.

33. You possess gifts to fathom my word, to receive my inspirations and the visions that will announce to you what is to come.

34. Those who have stopped today - those who have received gifts to receive my divine ray, or who should allow the spiritual world to manifest itself through them, and who have not fulfilled their mission, will later set out to fulfill it, although I am already telling them now that the form of transmission must change so that they do not bring confusion to mankind.

35. The day will come when you will be scattered over the world, one in one nation, another in other countries, and yet you will all feel united by the spiritual harmony I have brought you

36. I prepare you that you may love one another and be strong and invincible through this bond For whose sake I have been the loving and patient Master who shows the way to the disciples by his example. Watch over your steps, over your works and even over your words and thoughts. It should not be man who judges your imperfections, it should always be the Master who corrects you through your conscience.

37. It was my will to make myself known through sinful men to give you proofs of my power and my love. Now go to your Father by means of the Spirit to prove to Him that you also love Him. Strive for this goal, arrive at that sublime dialogue from Spirit to Spirit without being satisfied with the first fruits you reap, but only when you have reached perfection. Every man will then have within himself the divine guide who will lead him eternally along the paths destined for those who know how to progress upwards in the desire for the love of their Creator.

38. My light that has become the Word, the life, the trials - everything has the purpose of freeing you from your materialism. Tomorrow, even human science will have spirituality, exaltation, noble goals, and will know how to speak of what it seems to have hidden and what it has not really discovered. For it will not be the intellect that penetrates the secret, but the soul, and this will not occur until it has attained purity. But do not worry, people, that because of the turning to the Spirit and what belongs to it human life and your earthly duties will be neglected, and that your health and your body will suffer consequences through this, which you do not yet suspect today. For when the soul of today's people rises from the filth in which it lives today, it will feel in its body a new power and a hitherto unknown light, which will lead people to create an existence abundant in well-being, wellbeing and health.

39. Why have people sought to approach their souls incessantly with ephemeral and sometimes meaningless ritual acts? You should not deceive the soul, nor the heart, by ritual acts which have no essence or substance of eternal life.

40. It is necessary that this light should soon reach the heart of men. It does not matter that it is initially the cause of disputes or fights. Light and darkness, truth and falsehood, good and evil have always clashed. Just as the shadows of the night fade with the light of the day, so the evil of men will recede before my message of love.

41. In that "second time" my coming as a man was believed by only a few hearts. Nevertheless, mankind later determined the birth of the Redeemer as the beginning of a new age. Likewise in this time the beginning of my rallies to you, that is, my coming as HolySpirit, will be fixed tomorrow as the beginning of a further age.

42. Listen to what Christ tells you, the embodiment of Divine Love.

43. Peace to men of good will, to those who love the truth and sow the seed of love.

44. I am "The Word" who visits men because they could not come to Me. It is my truth which I reveal to them, since the truth is the kingdom into which you all are to enter according to my will.

45. How will you discover the truth if I do not tell you beforehand that many renunciations are necessary for it?

46. To find the truth, it is sometimes necessary to renounce what one possesses, even to renounce oneself.

47. The complacent, the materialist, the indifferent man cannot know the truth unless he breaks down the walls within which he lives. It is necessary that he should overcome his passions and weaknesses in order to see my light face to face.

48. A materialist loves only human life. But since he realizes that everything in him is transitory, he is anxious to live it intensely. Then, if his plans or his desires do not come true, or if pain in any way afflicts him, he despairs and blasphemes; he challenges fate and blames it on not receiving the benefits to which he believes he is entitled.

49. They are weak souls in indomitable bodies, they are morally immature beings who are tested in many ways to make them understand the false esteem which they attach in their materialization to works of little merit.

50. How much the materialized would like to change their fate! How they long for everything to be done according to their ideas and their will.

51. One can obtain from God all that one desires in good things, without the need to challenge his justice or mistrust his power. My love is ready to listen to anyone who wants to improve his existence.

52. I tell you once more: Peace to men of good will who love the truth, for they do something to bow to the divine will. And those who place themselves under my protection must inevitably feel my presence - both in their souls and in their human lives, in their struggles, in their needs, in their trials.

53. Men of good will are children who obey the law of their Father. They walk on the right path, and when they suffer greatly, they lift up their soul to Me in their desire for forgiveness and peace. They know that pain is often necessary, and therefore they bear it with patience. Only when it becomes unbearable do they ask that the burden of their cross be lightened for them. "Lord," they tell me, "I know that my soul needs purification, suffering, to develop upward. You know better than I what I need. You cannot give me anything that I do not need. Thy will be done on me, therefore." Blessed are those who think and pray in this way, for they seek the example of their Master to apply it to the trials of their lives.

54. It is right that every pain, that every suffering renews the heart, shakes the soul and cleanses it from its stains, giving it the opportunity to grow and develop upwards.

55. How much good does the pain in the soul do when this cup is drunk with love and patience!

56. Far has the trial way been for your soul. You are like the thousand-year-old trees that lose their dry leaves in the storm of the winds that whip them and make them bare, so that they may later cover themselves with new leaves. Thus the tree fulfills the will of the Father. Likewise, you should all fulfill it by allowing the trials and lessons your Father gives you during your life to free you from the old clothes, the uncleanness and rags of the soul, so that you may clothe yourselves with new festive garments.

57. Know, disciples, that pain removes the bad fruits from your heart, gives you experience and causes your errors to be corrected.

58. In this way your Father tests you, that it may become light in your mind. But if you do not understand and suffer fruitlessly because you do not discover the meaning of my wise lessons, your pain is pointless and you do not evaluate the lesson.

59. At this time I have explained to you the meaning of life, in which you are to know the reason for your pain, what expiation and reparation means, and why you must purify yourselves. When my people understand and feel my teaching, the foundations of a new humanity will be laid.

60. Has pain sometimes shaken you? Have your branches been bent, have the dry leaves become loose, and have the bad fruits fallen from your tree? I tell you that the good that your soul has acquired is incomparably more valuable than that which is most cherished in the world.

61. I give you examples which you can observe daily in nature, like that of the tree when it is whipped by the storm wind. For the material nature is a manifestation of the divine nature, which is why you can find in everything that surrounds you in this life a teaching or a revelation for your Spirit.

62. Just as your body, in order to live, craves for air, sun, water, and bread, so does the soul need the environment, the light, and the food that is proper to its nature. When it sees itself deprived of the

freedom to soar up in the desire for its food, it becomes weak, withers and becomes dull; just as if you forced a child to always remain in its cradle and be locked up in its chamber. Its limbs would become lame, it would turn pale, its senses would become dulled and its abilities would wither away.

63. Recognize that the soul can also be a lame one! I could even tell you that the world is full of mentally lame, blind, deaf and sick people! The soul that lives imprisoned and without freedom to develop is a being that does not grow - neither in wisdom nor in strength nor in virtue.

64. Do not wait for wild storms to cleanse you from impurities, for you may also await the coming of the seasons to renew you in them, to purify you and make you blossom.

65. There are many things you must learn in this world so that you can reach other, higher worlds of life.

66. Learn, think, understand how to fight, suffer and hope. Love always and have trust. Be men of faith and good will, and you will be great souls.

67. If you desire to seek my presence in the nature that surrounds you, do so I know that you will discover me in everything because I am in all and in every one of my works.

68. See how I manifest myself through these men in whom I hide myself for a short time to let my divine word flow from their lips. When will you see Me beyond that which belongs to this world? When will you hear Me through your spiritual senses, without the necessity of a human tool?

69. The eternal teaching word of God resounds continually because He is "The Word. But only the enlightened men hear it directly, that is, from Spirit to Spirit.

70. Once you will be in direct communication with the divine and with the human, once you will attain harmony of your being, you will hear the song in which the angel and man, heaven and world, the hereafter and the earth, Spirit and matter, are united. All will unite in a hymn of love to the Divine Being, who gave life to his works and made them his children. In this hymn of praise you will unite, disciples, because for this purpose I have come to men anew.

71. It is necessary that you enter your inner sanctuary - that which was not built by the hand of man but by the divine mind I tell you that there you will get to know the revelation of truth, there you will understand the essence of the Eternal, so that you love it more than anything transitory.

72. What is your body? A perishable little bird whose flight is only of short duration - a bird that unconsciously sings of its soon-to-be-forgotten disappearance. A miserable body, which in its egoism demands and demands much for itself. The soul, on the other hand, is the bird invisible to the world, but pure and luminous, rising higher and higher in the course of time. It is the being for which there are no ages, years or centuries.

73. You know on what day, in what hour, and in what year you were born. But do you know, for instance, when you rose spiritually to life?

74. Lift up the soul, it is the essence of your life, it is your purpose and the purpose for which you were created. Rise up, for thus you will come to Me. I have much to give you, much more than what you have found in the world.

75. Love must finally conquer you, and through love you will recognize Me.
My peace be with you!

Teaching 259

1. Be welcome, my disciples You have come to hear my teaching, and I am preparing a banquet for you so that you may feed on the food of eternal life.
2. Even though your "flesh" is weak, your soul is strong enough to obey Me. Blessed is the disciple who has prepared his heart and leaves what belongs to the world to hear "The Word.
3. I offer your soul the garment of grace. For in the course of time you have made rags out of what I gave you.
4. My law is the teaching which you have received at all times, a law you have not kept, and by your disobedience you have fallen into confusion. Now I enlighten you anew with the light of the HolySpirit.
5. I have entrusted to you a jewel of inestimable value, that it may shine before mankind. Do not hide it, and do not rob yourselves of it.
6. This day you remember my triumphant entry into old Jerusalem. Today man also shows himself to me with palm branches in his material hands. But I see no peace in his heart.
7. At that time the multitudes of men received Me by singing the hosanna with their soul, knowing that the grace of the Lord was with them. In this way they bore witness that the Son of God was with mankind.
8. Later, when I was sacrificed on the holy altar of the cross to teach you to fulfill your mission, many doubted that Jesus was to be the Son of the true God, the Lamb of God, who had been announced long before by the prophets. But so it was written that the Lamb would enlighten you with his blood.
9. Today I come in the Spirit to give you my teaching anew, to spiritualize you, to cast out darkness with the light of the HolySpirit, so that you may renew yourselves and allow the virtues to be fully revealed.
10. Men have not yet heard this word; they disregard one another. But I have called you "Strong Israel" because you will set out filled with my power to witness my spiritual presence among mankind, so that you may bring my truth and remove the cup of suffering which the world is emptying at this time.
11. Among you is the hungry wolf. You must watch and pray, must practice my teaching. He who obeys my commandments will feel my peace.
12. In this time I have spoken to you in all clarity so that you may understand Me. I have shown you that this way is passable. When pain strikes you, it is not the Father who sent it to you. It is you yourselves who have caused it in your disobedience.
13. Know that I am infinite, sublime and holy love, that I love all. But I tell you: love as the Father loves you, and I will continue to love you always.
14. I have come to purify you as the gold in the crucible, so that you may be the model for mankind It is necessary that you understand my teachings so that you may be among your fellow men a torch of light that illuminates all souls.
15. It is your spirit soul, to which I want to give eternal life, because it has come forth from Me I prepare it so that it obeys me and is able to hold dialog with me from spirit to spirit.
16. Show me your palm branches in a spiritual way, because the material palm branches do not reach me. You are currently living through the time in which mankind empties a goblet of suffering. Watch and pray, so that you too may not be affected by that suffering.
17. In these days mankind is commemorating my passion. But truly, I tell you, now you are in the time in which I will raise you up.
18. Great is the pain of my Spirit when I see that mankind is still crucifying Me in their fanaticism, aberration and sin But you, chosen people who are enlightened, obey my true teaching which will reign among men forever. Men will not be able to withhold my love nor darken my Divine Light. I encourage and guide you with my word so that you may follow my footsteps and fulfill my law.
19. Tomorrow you will rise in prayer to my Divinity and, enlightened by intuition, you will be guides on the path of your fellow men.

20. The mission I have entrusted to you is a mission that you must fulfill at all times, because through your mediation mankind must receive my light and I will raise them to a life of grace.

21. Israel, have no desire to continue sleeping. For if you act in this way, the forces of nature will wake you up and reproach you for your lack of fulfilling the sublime and difficult mission which I have entrusted to you.

22. I have made you recognize your gifts and the immensity of the fields which I have entrusted to you to clean and till them.

23. You are my children who are under my protection, under the foliage of the tree of life, and your souls have been full of rejoicing. I say to you, chosen people, who among you who have asked my mercy has not received it? Blessed are those of you who have departed in knowledge of my great benefits to testify that the Father is with you. For because of your testimony, great multitudes will set out on their way.

24. Testify that I have been with you so that men may have the life of grace in their souls, that they may discover in Me the very best physician, and that they may seek Me from Spirit to Spirit.

25. In the Second Age My disciples spread My teaching so that mankind might study it, reflect upon it and put it into practice. But later on, man moved away from the core of my teaching and created his own law to guide the crowds. But I do not accept what man has created in his aberration and materialization. I only remind you that my true temple must be built in your heart and soul.

26. During this time I have taught those of you who have sought Me to feel Me in their hearts, to imprint my teachings in the same, so that you may be the people who live full of grace and light.

27. Prepare yourselves and set out in humility to bring this message of peace to mankind Pray for them so that your Father will cause his law to be recognized and obeyed by all men, so that they may lead a life of grace and know how to seek Me from Spirit to Spirit.

28. Remember that I have said When two or three of you are gathered together in my name, I will be among you and will reveal myself according to your preparation.

29. I have come at this time to give mankind another proof of my love by making myself known among you, chosen people.

30. You must witness and teach men that when they prepare, when they remove their materialization, they will feel and see Me with their Spirit Therefore I have spoken to you through the human mind, and this rallies through sinful men has been the proof of love I have given you to receive my word and later to bring it to mankind.

31. Prepare, Israel, for the time of my rallies through the human mind is short and I do not want you to feel orphaned tomorrow because of your lack of preparation and then imitate the crowds gathering in their magnificent churches and being satisfied with ceremonies and material songs Among those crowds there are few who have felt me. But I have come to you to prepare your hearts and enlighten your souls, to give you my word full of love so that you may feel my presence and belong to those who tomorrow will pass on this love and peace to their fellow men.

32. If you do not prepare your hearts through my word full of love, what shall become of you, what shall become of your neighbor, when you experience the time when the great trials and storms will whip mankind? There is no peace in the hearts, and when these people give themselves for a short time to pleasures in their desire for consolation, I tell you in truth that in all these pleasures they have a suffering and sick soul that does not feel my peace. In the distraction they seek, they satisfy only their bodily senses, but their souls have only pain in them.

33. This humanity has not felt me, no one has yet come to it, who takes it by the hand and shows it the way I will receive her as an innocent and judge her transgressions with mercy. I will give her the opportunity to make amends. But you, chosen people, who have heard me, in whom I have revealed myself - how will you feel before me when you arrive in the spiritual and confess your disobedience to me? You are the ones who are pardoned by the Father, and I will receive you together with the fulfillment of your difficult mission. I do not want you to be accused in my presence; I want to receive you with a fatherly smile and send you again to the world as spirits of light, as guides and protectors of your neighbor.

34. Verily I say to you: You have come to Me because Elijah has picked you up in various ways, because you are the chosen ones whom Elijah has brought to Me as sheep. Whoever is within the

sheepfold of Elijah is defended by him. This tireless shepherd protects you from the malicious pursuits.

35. The Holy Spirit has enlightened you. But not only those of you who have my divine seal have this grace, but everyone who prepares and is led by Elijah lifts up to Me.

36. The light of the Holy Spirit has enlightened you that you may be with Me in spirit and in truth. This is the way in which you will feel my love and find salvation.

37. I receive the sheep that Elijah brings before Me. He will continue to seek those who go astray, because I will bestow my mercy on all peoples of the earth and all coming generations.

38. The Master tells you: drink from this inexhaustible spring its crystal clear water, feed yourselves with the bread of eternal life, take the fruit of the vine. Behold, I have prepared at my table the best place for you.

39. I ask you, O Israel, what do you ask for the nations? For this benefit is not only for you. See how the nations have been afflicted by the great trials of pain. But to you I say, Israel, if you stand up and pray for your fellow men, my will will be done in all mankind.

40. Men have falsified my teaching. But I have come to you to train you again with my teaching, with my wisdom, so that you may become my disciples and be those who tomorrow teach the worldly people and make my presence palpable to them in their souls.

41. The nations are preparing to plunge into new wars. But if you watch and pray, I will offer and grant my peace to mankind.

42. I have come in this third time in Spirit to raise you up to life from his grave like Lazarus. I have healed your leprosy and removed your pain.

43. I have given you my teaching that you may carry my love in your heart and so set out prepared to lead mankind and show them the tree which has given you shade and life with its fruits.

44. Invite men to come to Me to give them my fatherly caress, to enlighten their souls, to rescue them from the endless sea of evil deeds, to give them milk and honey and remove bitterness from their lives

45. When you speak thus to your fellow men, you will have fulfilled the commission which I have given you at all times. Hear, beloved people, in yourselves the voice of conscience and strengthen yourselves in the resolution to love Me and to love your fellow men.

46. I seek the love of your heart so that you may build Me a sanctuary in it. I love you, have adorned you with divine grace and enlightened you so that you may be at My service.

47. In you I have placed this Word, which tomorrow will multiply as good seed For when you no longer hear me in this form, the crowds of men will turn to my disciples to receive the teaching, which they were not able to hear through the voice bearers. You will teach them, and I will be with them. You shall be devoted and obedient to my law, so that my work may serve you as a protective shield and you raise the banner of spiritualization.

48. Israel, the great trials are ready to afflict mankind because men have so willed it, because in their hearts still lives the purpose of destruction, and also because they have created their own God in this world. But before man does his own will, the Father will make himself felt anew among mankind. You, my people, shall set out to show once more the Ark of Salvation, which is my law, as Noah spoke to men in those days.

49. Prepare thyself, my people, that thou mayest receive those that shall come unto thee. Give them my love, teach them to love one another, show them my law, light the flame of faith in their hearts, and give them peace with my word, that they may draw from it in their ways. You shall teach those multitudes to seek Me from Spirit to Spirit.

50. You have come to earth to fulfill this mission. For this I have prepared you through My Word to quench the thirst of your soul with this crystal clear water to strengthen and heal you. You are to rise courageously to speak to the people in my name. You shall be my messengers, and through your mediation I will give them my light.

51. Rise up in prayer, then I will be with you, and together with the spiritual world you will gradually awaken men. Watch and pray for those who have not felt Me and lament in their pain and say to Me, "Father, Father, why do You not hear us? But you, who know how to seek me from Spirit to Spirit, will teach your fellow men to pray and to seek me in the silence and in the elevation of their own

souls. I will make my forgiveness palpable to them, will give them light and wisdom so that they fulfill my law.

52. Through those of you who have recognized Me and are with Me, I will help those who perish in the vast sea of evil. I forgive them and bless them. But you who have received good things from your God and Lord - testify to mankind all that I have taught and revealed to you, so that they likewise love Me and set out to fulfill their spiritual mission.

53. It is prophesied that in this day and age on earth the new people of God will appear, the "people of Israel," and my word must be fulfilled. But make no mistake, in the opinion that it is the Jewish people when I mention the New People of Israel. For the people of whom I speak to you will be formed from all races and all tongues. Its community will not be physical but spiritual, just as its mission will be spiritual.

59. Whereas in those First Days Israel consisted of twelve tribes, there will now be twelve missions which the New People will carry out - twelve divine missions, which in their interplay will give them the strength of an invincible people.

55. The people will not have to form groups to form the New Tribes. I will create them and give each one a different mission to carry out among the people.

56. The gifts of intuition, revelation and inspiration will awaken in the Spirit of the New Israel, for through them they will receive my messages.

57. The people who form the new people will not be chosen on earth, but because of my love they will already be marked or sealed in their souls as developed beings, as beings of light, who will not be able to stray from the way that is laid out for them.

58. As in the first time Israel prepared and ordered itself to cross the desert in the desire for the Promised Land, and every tribe was entrusted with a different task, so in this time the one will strengthen the other spiritually, and everyone will fulfill the task that was entrusted to him.

59. You who hear me at present will be only a part of this people, which will be scattered over the whole earth, and which will be as numerous as the stars in the firmament.

60. That sign which some of you have received is but a symbol of the mark which every one who fulfills a task within the New People of Israel in this third time carries in his soul.

61. I have told you many times that your soul contained within it all that it possessed before it came to earth. Therefore that act which you call "the sealing" was only a symbol. Rejoice, however, because your task is already set, because you already know what your destiny and your role in the bosom of the New People will be.

62. You shall be the heralds who proclaim my instructions to the nations, and you shall be those who reveal to mankind the divine message, of which I have made you trustees. For in this message all the messengers and the marked will be united spiritually. You are to proclaim to mankind the time when all the gifts and abilities of the soul will be released, and you are to teach the way to discover them, to develop them, and to use them.

Inspiration, intuition, gift of the Word, healing, prophecy, revelation, spiritual dialogue - these are the gifts that, poured out upon my people, will make a new humanity out of all people. But pray, have faith, courage, so that you may radiate peace, justice and charity among your fellow men.

64. My messengers will fulfill tasks everywhere, in the bosom of every institution. Their heart will not know the spiritual mission it is fulfilling, but their spirit soul will be fully aware of all that it does. It will show the heart the destiny it has to fulfill on earth, and will reveal to the mind all that it has to accomplish.

65. How great is the responsibility of you who have received this message! For you must prepare yourselves to bear witness to what you have heard, and to be an example and teaching example of spiritualization.

66. No ambiguity must exist among you when the time comes to open your lips to proclaim the Good News to men, and truth and generosity must be expressed in your works as well as in your words and writings.

67. Now I ask you: Do you want to be the ones who sound the wake-up call for mankind by waking them up with a chime whose sound is that of the truth calling the hearts? Or do you want them to

wait until the last of your traces on earth have disappeared, so that it may be the new generations who give this testimony to the peoples of the world?

68. I have not erred when I sent each one of you, although you sometimes doubt your power to fulfil such a high destiny

69. You doubt to be chosen and sent out because you know your weaknesses. But I can tell you that these weaknesses are not in the spirit soul which I sent out, but in the flesh which serves you on earth for testing.

70. The time will come when the spirit soul will gain the upper hand over the body, and the light of knowledge will shine in every mind. Then you will be one among yourselves, because there will be only one will left: The one to obey the commandment that was written into your soul by the Father, so that you may be worthy children of the New People of Israel.

71. The divine light of the Master spreads throughout the whole world. I am calling out to my "workers" so that you may sit at the table of the Lord. Show your obedience and humility, come to nourish yourselves, so that you may have love, understanding and mercy within you.

72. I, the supreme Master, give the perfect example to my "workers. I prepare my disciples in this Third Age so that you may be hearts that fulfill the law and exercise the mercy that is yours.

73. I come to you, beloved disciples, to encourage you with my love, so that you may feel and know me, so that you may know from whom you hear the word and may understand it by studying and exploring it

74. Immerse yourselves in it, beloved "workers", because darkness is spreading in humanity - hatred, greed and vanity. But you have a great power, be those who must speak of my work, so that the sick, the "leper," the unbeliever may recognize what "The Divine Word" is giving at this time.

75. Ye are the light of the world. But though you shine among men, you do not yet know one another, nor do men recognize you.

76. The unbelieving mankind opens its mouth to deny my power, because it expects to see the proofs and the miracles I gave it in the second time. Men nourish idolatry because they did not know how to lift up their souls, did not know how to pray or ask them.

77. When I taught you to ask, I put you on the way of truth, of upward development and preparation. I have told you: You are to teach men to watch and to pray.

78. Think, study, then you will understand that the Master makes Himself known in your lowliness to give you light, forgiveness and blessing, that He has never abandoned you I am with you to make your cross lighter for you, to give you comfort.

79. I have entrusted to you the fields and the tools of the field so that you may work and till the fields.

80. Mankind is hungry and thirsty for the truth which I have entrusted to you. Mankind is going toward darkness, toward the abyss, toward destruction. But there are hearts that love Me, from different languages, races and skin colors. I only let the call to souls go out without looking at the differences.

81. It is you, Israel, who must show them the way, who must give them my teaching.

82. Recognize the grace you possess and the value of my word. Put yourselves to work as one heart, as one man, and with one will to fulfil the mission I have entrusted to you.

83. Love one another, unite and be an example of humility. Pass on my word, impart health, give comfort, let Lazarus rise from his grave, restore sight to the blind and heal the lame, then mankind will acknowledge me through these spiritual miracles.

84. After 1950 you will no longer hear me through voice bearers, and then you will recognize that it was the Master, that it was the HolySpirit, who manifested himself through the human mind.

85. Today I give you as Father my grace and as Master my teaching. I have called you by my soothing bell and picked you up from various ways to make you guides of men in this time. I have reminded you of the mission that you must accomplish and have trained your spiritual eyes to see Me through symbols and forms. I have given you the gift of the Word so that you may bear witness to mankind of the revelations you have received from Me.

86. You are my chosen ones, and I have told you: Wherever you go, you are to leave a trail of light. But for you to leave this trace, you must renew yourselves, you must prepare yourselves.

87. If you follow my teachings, what could you fear from the world? I speak to you in all clarity so that you may understand Me, that you may follow Me.

88. I am teaching you that you may give words of truth to the world, that you may make my presence palpable to it. Offer Me the flowers of your heart, let the fragrance of your good works rise up to my Spirit, be a good example to your fellow men, and tomorrow, when you no longer hear Me through these voice bearers, set out as my good disciples to show mankind this way.

89. Men have falsified my work and have gone astray But you are to train yourselves and no longer fall into idolatry. For the images made by men do not speak, do not feel, nor do they hear. Does my essence need to materialize to be with you? The truth will triumph at all times. I have always given you words of truth so that you too can bear witness to me.

90. Temptation wants to rob you of your gifts like a bird of prey. But you live in a time in which you have freedom of faith because the age of oppression is now over, and you have to make use of this freedom and must not let yourselves be made slaves of wickedness and the lies of men.

91. Pass on this teaching lovingly, because love is what I have given you. I have not used the whip so that you believe in me. For if I would act like this, I would no longer be your father and your God.

92. On the ways and paths of the world you have encountered pain. Now consider this way, on which my truth is, consider its glory with your spiritual gaze. I have entrusted to you keys, gifts and power. Make good use of all this so that mankind may recognize you as my disciples.

93. Now is the time in which you must prepare yourselves so that you may begin to fulfill your mission when you no longer hear me through the voice bearers. I will never part from you. I will inspire you and speak to you from Spirit to Spirit so that you may fulfill your difficult mission. My peace be with you!

Teaching 260

1. You return to Me at this time to hear my new teaching, to receive the law gazette of my teaching which you had forgotten, and to seek the book of my revelations which men also had hidden from you
2. I have opened another chapter of the Book of Life before you, the Sixth Seal, which contains infinite Wisdom, which I am revealing to you at this time in a simple and understandable way. This revelation explains to you the secrets that you have not been able to penetrate.
3. The Sixth Seal is completely opened, and I show you one of its sides after the other
4. Whenever your preparation has been great, when you have heard Me, you have obtained great divine revelations. You are the heirs of the Book of Wisdom, which is why, when you prepare yourselves, the contents of the Sixth Seal will pour out in you, so that you may be the witness who confirms that the voice he heard was My voice, and you bear witness to it through your works.
5. If the Father would not reveal Himself to His children, could He expect from them a perfect understanding and love? Remember that over time I have manifested my teachings with ever greater simplicity to your Spirit.
6. I must tell you that although you are living in the time of the Holy Spirit, you do not yet fully know Me, you do not have a perfect idea of who I am, nor have you understood what I have revealed to you. But your love will bring you to the goal of the journey of life, encouraged by the word of your Master.
7. You are going through a spiritual desert, being illuminated by the light of a divine beacon. It is not hot sand that burns the soles of your feet, nor are there sunrays that hurt the skin of your face. It is not the lack of water and bread that torments you, and yet - the life you live through, with its sacrifices, its hardships and misfortunes, is likewise a desert that you cross slowly, but with the firm hope of reaching the kingdom of peace.
8. Elijah is the leader who, during this time, leads the people, showing them the way and encouraging them in their struggle.
9. This wandering will leave progress and perfection in your soul Recognize, however, that if you were apprentices in the first time, you were disciples in the second time, and in that time you receive the training to become masters. You must be vigilant, for men will begin to investigate my work, which some will consider scientific. Then you are to announce to them how the spiritual teaching will transform the world, and bear witness to it with your works of love for your fellow men.
10. I do not oppose man's science, for science is knowledge, cognition, light. But my teaching is above all human knowledge. In my words I speak to you of the spirit soul, of the knowledge of the spiritual, the divine, of the knowledge of a higher life, which is beyond all that is substance and matter. Verily, I say to you, that science which men have developed for the good of mankind, I bless.
11. Now is the time when much will be said about the soul and science. Science is not only a privilege of those who train themselves physically to study it. For it is light that springs from the spirit soul, which receives it from God.
12. My divine teaching is a higher science that teaches you to perfect the soul. For this I have given you the brain and the heart, so that you may refine your thinking and your feeling there.
13. The teaching I am giving you now has no limits, is all-encompassing, is infinite. In it you will find the true knowledge of spiritual and material life.
14. I see you able to understand my teaching and to penetrate its secrets. Through material science you have learned the laws that govern material creation - laws that are condensed in your own body. But as you have come to know what was previously a mystery to you, you have become aware that you are before the thresholds of the beyond, where you have felt the heart of the Father, who is constantly trying to communicate with you. If you know my teaching, what can be unknown to you?
15. Therefore I tell you that my teaching gives you the higher knowledge that will prevent your heart from despairing in the presence of the scholars of this world

16. To understand the meaning or significance of any event in nature or in your life, you need not consult the books of science. It will be enough for you to prepare your mind and purify your heart, so that inspiration will flow from your lips.

17. My love for you is so great that although you are still so immature, I have offered you My Kingdom and have come down to you to give you My blood!

18. This people, whom I am teaching at present, will therefore not be greater than the others, but they will be more responsible for what I have given to them and what I have revealed to them. Your task is to let the others share in what you possess, to make them like you, so that, though you have been the first to receive, you may be the last out of humility.

Do not fear that those who come after you will make greater progress than you. The more you give, the more your knowledge will increase. If, on the other hand, you should not pass on what you have received from the Father, your soul will remain naked, your heart empty, and your hands without power. You will then have lost the treasure, and the book will be closed. Your mouth will remain silent and no longer speak of spiritual teachings, and you will lose the healing balm that Jesus entrusted to you.

19. Your mission among men is one of peace and love. This mission had your Spirit already in the First Times - the one in which you were child pupils of My law, in which I used you as instruments to give teachings and examples to men of all times. In the Second Time you were disciples of Jesus, hearing from My lips what the twelve apostles heard and spread, so that all the people would be witnesses. Therefore, after my departure, many disciples of Christ and many martyrs arose.

20. People: In this time, when I come as Holy Spirit, I will leave you trained as masters capable of direct communication with divinity.

21. Most human creatures will not hear Me through the mind of man, but they will receive my teaching through you. Already the time is drawing near when I will abolish forever this form of giving you my word in this world. But many peoples who did not hear me will hear me through you. Today my covenant with you will be sealed not with my blood, but with my light.

22. You will not have to ask men what you are to do, nor stutter or fall silent in their questions. You carry the Master within you, who will speak to you and inspire you. Your prayer will receive enough strength and power to perform miracles.

23. See how the world, in the face of its great needs, is reflecting on the promises made by Jesus in the Second Age to return to humanity, and is studying the prophets of former times in the hope that the events that are taking place in this era are the sign of my imminent coming.

24. If you, as followers of my work, should feel inferior and contemptible toward your fellow men, you will be considered stupid and ignorant.

25. It is only a phrase I use when I tell you that I make myself known through the ignorant. For a brain that lets my inspiration pass reveals light in the soul, and light is wisdom.

26. I tell you anew: Fight! For as long as the soul is on the path of development, it will be exposed to temptations. Therefore I teach you and give you strength to overcome the bad tendencies. When your soul is strong, it will give strength to the mind and firm will to the heart to overcome the lusts of the flesh. When man lacks light, his soul does not develop. Then all the vicissitudes of life have their effect with power in his heart, and he is like a boat capsizing in the midst of a storm.

27. When man is prepared spiritually, it is as if he wore an indestructible armour against the insidiousness of temptation.

28. I have revealed these teachings unto you, that if ye fall or stumble for a moment in the way, ye may know your trespass, and seek again the way to recovery.

29. If you are humble, your spiritual riches will increase in the life that awaits you. Then you will have the peace that gives you the most beautiful sensation of your existence. And in your Spirit is born the longing to serve the Father by being a faithful guardian of all that I have created, by being a comfort to the suffering and peace to the peaceless.

30. It is not only my Word that announces to you my presence in these moments, it is your own soul that deeply feels Me in the midst of that peace I am giving you

31. The Master is with you. Your soul has settled down at my heavenly table. Verily, I tell you, at this table there are no privileged places, all are equal because they are embraced by My mercy.

32. My love pervades your being so that you may love your neighbor as I love you, and that there may be no first or last places in your hearts. If you had already set out on your way to the nations, the provinces and the villages, you would find a humanity without love, without mercy, you would discover pain and misery everywhere. Everywhere you would find suitable land to sow my seed.
33. Mankind feels my presence without knowing in what way I have manifested myself, and in its fearful prayers it tells me that only my blood will be able to save it, that if I give it my bread, it will not perish in hunger and thirst for love, and that only my light will bring a solution to its conflicts Her painful and desperate voice asks Me, "Why don't you come? Why don't you come close to him who calls and begs you in his pain?"
34. They do not know that there are people who hear Me day after day and receive the presence of My Spirit who by His grace transforms pariahs into servants of divinity
35. If they knew that I would soon divorce again, they would judge you as ungrateful because of your indifference to their need for consolation, for a spiritual word, a ray of light, inexorably
36. I am currently preparing you for the time after my parting so that you may remain united despite the vicissitudes of life, because "The Word" will continue to vibrate spiritually within you, revealing great inspirations to you. When you come together to talk about spiritual rallies, you will receive divine inspirations from Me and in these moments you will feel the warmth of the Master's heart and the sweet weight of His hand resting on your head. Then it will seem to you as if you hear my beloved voice which will give you my peace.
37. I will give you a drop of healing balm, that when you are persecuted you may perform miraculous healings among men. For during the great epidemics, when the strange diseases, unknown to science, break out, the authority of my disciples shall be revealed.
38. I entrust to you a key with which you will open the rusty lock, that is, the most unruly heart, and even prison gates, to give freedom to the innocent and save the guilty. You will always live in peace and trust in Me because wherever you go, you will be protected by My angels. They will make your mission theirs and accompany you to homes, hospitals, prisons, fields of discord and war - wherever you may go to sow my seed.
39. Then the light of the Sixth Seal will shine with power, which will be like a universal torch whose rays will be seen by all, and the name of my teaching will be known among mankind.
40. this corner of the earth, where I have manifested Myself in this time, will be a reflection of the New Jerusalem, which will open its "twelve gates" to give access to the foreigners who will come in great crowds and ask where the Master has been in this time, to ask for testimony of the miracles He performed and the proofs He gave to study His Word and to observe those who were His disciples Many will bring the scriptures with the prophecies of the past times to determine whether I have really been among you.
41. Of my disciples some will remain where they are now. But others will have to set out for other lands, and they will see on their way as apostles and missionaries the battlefields where destruction and death have left their trail. They will see the dead cities, the ruins and the misery. Then the battle will begin to bring back the "dead" to a life of faith, light, and love. But if men should doubt the truthfulness of my "workers," I will do wonders through their mediation. Then the unbelievers will be converted, they will weep, and the multitudes of men will overwhelm the hearts of these messengers with their pain.
42. Ye know not by whom ye shall then be called and received. But wherever you go and with whomever you turn yourselves, you must always speak with humility and gentleness. You will interpret the law, the revelations and teachings of past times and what has been revealed in this time by the Holy Spirit. You will speak figuratively, but you will be able to explain my figurative expressions and parables so that the adults will understand, the children will awaken and the old will not be troubled.
43. Those who convert to this word will join the "workers" and set out to win hearts and souls for Me.
44. The argument will be fierce but fruitful, because the pain will have made the hearts fruitful before.
45. Recognize the changes that will come about because of my teaching!

46. Material violence will be destroyed, science will be confused, pride humbled, and passions dampened.

47. The soul of man, which is already unfolded by reason of its development, will soon understand and acquire the revelations of my teaching. Behind materialism, self-interest and vanities there exists the spirit soul, which is in anticipation of my coming.

48. See to it that the seed which you shall sow is as pure as I have entrusted it to you

49. You will meet people who think differently from you, who feel and live differently, and whose customs, circumstances, laws, teachings and rituals are also deeply rooted in their hearts

50. You will be witnesses of the struggles of world views and teachings, some of which partly follow my law, while others turn away completely from these principles. I will allow them to confront and fight one another.

51. In this confrontation you will see the great religious communities make more use of violence and injustice than of love and mercy. You will see their efforts to bind the weak to themselves.

52. Decomposition will be seen in all, because truth has its own weapons to defend those who cling to that very truth. But when the question arises in men, "Where is the truth?" you shall answer, "In love.

53. Disciples, your joy is great because my word is still with you - this word which gave you life, which sustained you in the hours of trial, and which nourished you. When you became acquainted with Him, you experienced how your wounds closed and your life was transformed.

54. How many aspirations related to the material died in your heart, to the great joy of your soul, which saw the opportunity to take advantage of life by doing good works with spiritual seed! You turn your eyes to the past and judge how you were in the past and how you are today. In doing so, you notice the spiritual progress you have made and thank Me from the bottom of your heart.

55. When you have committed transgressions, I have corrected you lovingly without betraying you with others. For I do not want that the world among you sees infirmities and improves you. The world is cruel, and in its justice there is no mercy.

56. Allow my spiritual world to correct you. They are your best friends, are your brothers and sisters in love, who do not trumpet out their works of love. From how many abysses and dangers have they saved you, from how many bad decisions have they turned you away. How many times have they closed your lips so that the passion of your heart does not vent itself in words that could have been a judgment for yourselves!

If you have failed in a bad undertaking that you thought was good, they have then mapped out a good path for you. They are tireless at your side as nurses and as protectors. They too will no longer communicate when I stop speaking. But do not withdraw all love from these beings because they will be very close to you and continue to grant you their help.

57. My work will not come to an end because I no longer speak to you and neither will my spiritual world. On the contrary, then the time of perfect dialogue with the father will come, in which you will hear his voice spiritually.

58. My word will not be heard as Moses heard it on Sinai, materialized in the roar of a storm, nor humanized as in the Second Age on the lips of Jesus, not even by human voices, as you have heard it at this time from the HolySpirit. Everyone who prepares himself will obtain the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, which will not be the privilege of only some.

59. It is most natural that souls should be able to communicate and know the language of the Spirit from which they have come.

60. Spiritualization will bring the awakening of sleeping gifts or abilities and the sensitivity of all the fibers of the heart.

61. My presence will be felt. When you speak of my work, you will be inspired by me and speak with sentences of immeasurable wisdom that will surprise even people with much knowledge. Those who make great progress in this communication will receive not only words, sentences or ideas, but whole teaching addresses of perfection. Your hands will be able to write like the "feathers of gold", like those of the apostle John under the inspiration of the HolySpirit.

62. If you are surrounded by unbelievers, by scribes and priests, and feel yourselves full of my Spirit, tell no one that it is the Father who speaks through your mouth. But I will continue to speak to

mankind through you. In this communication your eyes shall be open and your soul raptured, amazed at what the lips reveal at that moment.

63. The gift of prophecy through seers will also be released and will reveal to you secrets not yet revealed to you and let you see the future. But the seer shall never be a judge or expose his fellow men.

64. This will be the communication from Spirit to Spirit in some forms, through which I tell you once more that in 1950, when my word ends among you, my work will not be finished. Its destiny, its mission on the whole world will continue.

65. You are to prepare yourselves, then whenever you are gathering-whether in these church houses, in your homes, or in the open country-you will feel my spiritual presence in these gatherings.

66. But beware, for false disciples will also appear, trumpeting that they have direct communion with the Father, and will convey false instructions and inspirations. I have taught you to discern truth from deceit, to know the tree by its fruit.

67. I will test the one and the other, and you will see the true disciples standing by their faith and the false ones falling by their weakness.

68. When I give my last teaching, I will see those who have not used my teachings sadly; but among those who understand the meaning of my farewell, I will see satisfaction because of their progress.

69. I will leave you as guides to come to Me, leaving you the prayer-not the one that the lips speak, nor the one that you say through songs, but the one that is pervaded by pure thoughts and noble feelings; I will leave you the prayer that you will be able to pray for Me

70. If you should be fought because of these behaviours, do not be afraid. If you are condemned because you do not kneel before altars and images, fear not either. Your moment to speak will come, and you will convince by truth. You will show that your worship of God is neither public nor external, but internal and spiritual. In all this men will look for errors and will not find them.

71. Be persevering, and you will see how the idolaters will recognize their error and destroy their idols with their own hands.

72. Verily I say unto you, rather shall heaven and earth pass away, than that my word be not fulfilled. My peace be with you!

Teaching 261

1. My word is clear, its simple expression convinces and moves both the educated and the uneducated. Given its clarity, you have easily understood many lessons that you either could not understand or did not want to accept.
2. Today you know that man can know his God without the need for an exuberance of emotions to perceive the spiritual through them. Today you know that despite your limited brain you can imagine how the perfect communion between God and man will become a reality, just as you are convinced of the truth of my rallies through the minds of my voices.
3. In those who have heard me it has become light, which is why the false and the unclean can no longer enter into their heart
4. Now is the time of light, in which man, except to believe, will understand, substantiate and feel my truth.
5. The purpose of my teaching is to convince everyone that no one came into this world without a valid reason, that this reason is divine love, and that the destiny of all men is to fulfill a mission of love.
6. At all times, from the beginning, people have asked themselves, "Who am I? To whom do I owe my life? Why do I exist? Why have I come here and where am I going?" For some of their uncertainties and lack of knowledge, they have received the answer in my explanations and through their reflections on what I have revealed to you over time. But some already believe to know everything; but I tell you, they are caught in a great error because what is kept in the Book of Wisdom of God cannot possibly be discovered by men unless it is revealed to them; and there is much that is contained in this Book of Divine Wisdom, its contents are infinite.
7. This world will take another step in the knowledge of the truth. Suddenly it will suffer confusion, but afterwards it will calm down and come to understanding.
8. Man has always struggled to attain the knowledge of truth. In the beginning he attributed everything to nature, but later, through observation and reflection, he came to the conclusion that it was not possible that so many miracles and perfect works could come to life from nothing, that a creative force, an intelligence and a higher power had to exist. This conviction strengthened the faith of the people, who in turn created cults and rites to worship the One from whom all creatures had emerged.
9. New questions arose in the human heart: "Who is God? What is He like? Does He really exist or not?" These and other questions people asked themselves about my existence and about my being, and I have always answered every call and every question.
10. God had given many proofs and revelations to men since the first days of mankind - material, touchable and visible manifestations, according to the naivety, ignorance and simplicity of those creatures, until I, when the right time had come, showed myself to the world through Jesus to personally answer all the questions of men, to dispel all doubts and prepare them for a time when they would no longer be ignorant, innocent and foolish little children, but would become great disciples, children of God, uplifted by love and knowledge thanks to the light of the Divine Spirit - people who are aware of their nature, their destiny and the reason for their existence.
11. So while some have always sought divine support and help to win in life, for others, as their intelligence developed, their arrogance grew, because they considered themselves independent, powerful, and wise. They considered themselves capable of coming up with creative ideas and of satisfying themselves.
12. Spiritualists and materialists have always existed in this humanity, as well as the struggle of world views between the one and the other, each struggling to prove that he possesses the truth.
13. My spiritual presence at this time was done to pacify you, to cause you to reconcile, to answer all your questions and to prove to you that neither those who fought for the spiritual nor those who proclaim that the only truth is that contained in material life is right. The former have sinned as fanatics, and the latter as ignorant. They have not realized that the former, like the latter, have a part

of that truth, but that they have not understood how to reconcile them, to reconcile with one another, to unite them in love.

14. It seems impossible for you to understand each other; you do not believe in an agreement of such magnificence. But truly, I tell you, I know very well that this union will become a reality.

15. Otherwise you would no longer be in the perfect manner in which God created you, and you would no longer have my light in your conscience to work in a just and righteous manner, as all the works of the Father are. But it is necessary to wait a while longer so that that light, that divine part which you call Spirit, may pass through man all the way of the freedom of will granted to them, that it may introduce him into the work of renewal, restoration, and spiritual ascent.

16. You have prepared your heart as a sanctuary to receive me in it Before that you have gone through an examination of your conscience, and tears of repentance have flowed from many eyes.

17. I have heard you all and bless you all.

18. I know who has felt pain because he was weak in the trial, who had vowed to Me to forgive his enemy and did not. But when he returned to me to hear me, he immediately felt the reproach of his conscience, humbly confessed his wrongdoing and asked me for a new opportunity.

19. Know that I will make you strong so that you will no longer fall, that I will teach you with infinite patience and forbearance, and that I will give all new opportunities to prove their understanding, effort, willpower and progress.

20. Recognize that sincere repentance washes away some stains of shame, lightens your burden and gives peace to your heart. When you then feel free from your burden, remember that there are many of your fellow men who do not pray and yet suffer, so that you may pray for them in the complete conviction that my healing balm will be poured out on all the sick and needy.

21. I do not require of you a prayer that lasts for hours, but a short and profound prayer, simple in form and profound in spirituality. Those moments will be enough for me to grant you my mercy.

22. Prayer is the spiritual means that I have inspired man to have dialogue with my divinity.

Therefore, from the very beginning it manifested itself in you as a longing, as a need of the soul, as a refuge in the hours of the visitation.

23. He who does not know true prayer does not know the blessings it brings with it, does not know the source of health and benefits that are contained in it. He feels the impulse to approach me, to speak to me, and to bring his request before me; but since he lacks spirituality, the sacrifice of raising only his thoughts seems so poor to him that he immediately looks for something material to offer me, because he thinks that he pays homage to me better with it.

24. In this way men have fallen into idolatry, fanaticism, rites and outward cults, suffocating their souls and depriving them of the blessed freedom to pray directly to their Father. Only when the pain is very intense, when the agony reaches the limits of human strength, does the soul free itself, forgetting formalities and overthrowing its idols, to rise up and cry out from the depths of its heart: "My Father, my God!

25. Through prayer one attains peace, wisdom, health, understanding the profound, the mind is enlightened and the soul is encouraged.

26. the one who knows how to pray from Spirit to Spirit feels sheltered everywhere, but not the one who seeks out figures and images, to whom he must go to feel their presence and feel safe.

27. Do you see how in this time of materialism the peoples are busy making war against each other? But I tell you that many people there, in the midst of those war events, have discovered the mystery of prayer - that prayer that springs from the heart and comes to Me as an urgent cry for help, as a lament, as an imploring plea. When they then experienced the requested miracle on their way, they knew that there is no other way to speak with God except in the language of the soul.

28. Disciples: You who form a community, who have received not only one lesson but a whole book, will be prepared to speak of Me as no one has ever spoken before.

29. I now give you many opportunities to fulfill your tasks - use them. Give to all, teach all. What I have given you has no limits, and through the same your heart will never be empty - on the contrary: the more you give, the more you will see it increased in you. The more you love, the greater you will be in virtue.

30. I leave my love among my people as a testimony of my presence.

31. My rallies are with you, my light shines upon the human mind to send my message of love to mankind through its mediation.

32. You shall be the messengers on whose lips my word goes from province to province and from heart to heart.

33. The present time is dedicated to self-contemplation for this people, it serves you for your inner examination, so that you may truly know whether you love Me in purity or whether you have fallen into fanaticism. The hour is favorable to correct your errors.

34. By studying the meaning of the word "spiritualization," you have understood that it is an error to want to represent the Divine through forms that you call symbols, an error that becomes even greater when you consider that you then hide by outward appearance the reality that is right in front of you.

35. Consider that I always reveal myself in intelligence, in life, in love, in power, never in lifeless figures. Also today you are attending one of my rallies, which is done through the mind of a man. Why do you insist on representing Me in soulless images and figures? The person through whom I manifest myself feels Me deeply and intensely in his soul and even in his body; his joy is profound and his rapture makes him see with clarity the light that comes to his mind.

36. You are like this man. Why then do you not feel Me in your heart as well? Think about this teaching, and you will conclude that where there is a tendency to materialize the Divine, there can be no spiritualization.

38. At present you do not all understand what "spiritualization" means, nor do you understand why I am asking you to attain this inner elevation. Can you be willing and obedient to my commandments when it is not even clear to you what I am asking you to do? But some understand the ideal which the Master inspires his disciples, and they will hasten to follow his instructions.

39. The love of symbolism and formalities, as well as the veneration of effigies, is a reminder of the spiritual childhood of mankind, of the primitive times when men needed the outward and visible to believe in the divine.

40. Human intelligence was at the beginning of its development. At that time I would not have said to men, "Explore and comprehend that which belongs to the soul. But today, since man has entered all the paths of science, since he has developed many philosophies, since he has developed intellectually in many fields - will he not finally understand spiritualism? Will he be confused by my new message? No, people, the soul of man needs and longs for my teaching of salvation.

41. Fear not the struggle to spread and sow this teaching. Already many peoples respect the sacred right to think freely. Later, people will come to know that freedom of the Spirit which mankind has not known until today.

42. Wars will continue in the world, the threat of death and annihilation weighs on peoples, because those who stubbornly cling to their philosophies and doctrines do not want to recognize the truth.

43. I give you spiritual encouragement, people, so that you may not fear failure. If I have told you that this light that I have let shine in your soul will drive away the shadows, I repeat now that I have told you the truth.

44. In this moment I envelop you in the light of my Divinity. I come down to prepare you as Master, so that you may teach your fellow men with words and works of love and mercy, humility and forgiveness. But verily, I tell you, the works always say more than words.

45. Man likewise speaks of love for mankind, of brotherhood and peace, but with his works he denies his words.

46. Today, when the Father has come down to make himself known to you by means of the human mind, I tell you: do not belong to those who speak of love and carry hatred in them, who speak of good and do the contrary, and who speak of peace and provoke wars; they are the ones who are the ones who are the ones who do the opposite. No, that you may see my word blossoming with you, you must speak of it through works that come from the heart.

47. Speak through the soul, for you are at the height of the time of the Holy Spirit. Remain always joyful. If you should feel Me distant for a short time, it will not be Me who has distanced himself, but you, because you have weakened your soul. For I live forever in your heart.

48. The distances and the barriers between the Divine Spirit and the heart of man are created by man himself. But I live so close to you that you need not search the horizon with your gaze to see Me. It will be enough if you penetrate into your inner being with devotion and collection to discover Me in my sanctuary.

49. My revelations of this time bring you into spiritual contact with my divinity - a familiarity that your soul has always sought.

50. Still I see and hear this humanity flattering Me and calling Me with its rites, chants, word prayers and various forms of worship to feel Me close. To all I make my presence palpable, I am with all. But now a time has come in which the Lord wants the worship of His children to be perfect, that their communication with the Father is also perfect. And this is what this teaching has revealed to you at this time. Today you have learned from Me how to pray, and how to obtain communion from Spirit to Spirit.

51. In order that you might progress in this way, I urged you to put aside all rituals and outward worship. Thereupon all those objects with which you tried to represent divine qualities and also the meaningfulness or alienation of your spiritual worship of God gradually disappeared from your assembly rooms.

52. My teaching is not only to give you strength and confidence during your life on earth; it is to teach you how to leave this world, cross the thresholds of the hereafter, and enter the eternal home.

53. All denominations strengthen the soul on its journey through this world; but how little they reveal to it and prepare it for the great journey into the hereafter. This is the reason why many regard death as an end, not knowing that from then on one sees the infinite horizon of true life.

54. You have called the teachings I have given you as the Holy Spirit in this time spiritualism because He has revealed to you many impenetrable secrets. It is no longer timely that a veil exists between the hereafter and man. I will reveal to you as much of that life as you can comprehend, and only that which is my will.

55. Do not look upon the grave as the end, do not see beyond it the emptiness, death, darkness, or nothingness. For beyond physical death is life, light, all.

56. Before you penetrate into those regions you must prepare yourselves; then, by the elevation of your soul, you will already now, while you are still incarnated, be able to dwell in the "spiritual valley" or penetrate into it.

57. See in your body no chain, no enemy or hangman, see in your body a weak creature that you must strengthen, for then it will be your servant, your support and your best tool to fulfill a task and to ascend to the mountain. Spiritualize it without letting it get into fanaticism, so that you can break free in your prayers and on wings of thought bring the healing balm to the sick.

58. When I spoke to my disciples in the Second Time about my kingdom, they did not understand it and asked me, "Where is your kingdom, Lord? But as the day of my departure drew near, my word no longer happened in symbols, it became clearly understandable, and all understood it.

59. Also in the present time, as the time draws nearer in which I no longer make myself known in this form, I have given up symbolic expression, in order to speak to you plainly and simply of the great things which I had withheld for you. All that I have spoken to you since 1866 will be summarized in my teachings of these last three years.

This Word, which you have heard during this time through the Divine Ray that illuminates the mind of man, has been for you the new manna for your soul. It has also been like the miracle with the loaves and the fishes that Jesus performed in the desert.

61. The time in which I will speak to you is already very short. Train yourselves and use my word and my examples so that you may set out with them to mankind to witness my teaching. Many doors will open for you, others will remain closed. Multitudes of men will come to hear you, and among them will be "deaf". But you shall sow because the heart of men is like earth. I will send dew and rain on your sowing, then we shall sow the seed.

62. Those who are destined to go to other nations will cross the borders as messengers of peace.

63. The world awaits you as a valley of atonement with all its pains, its vices, its sicknesses and its wounds, so that you may put on them the balm which I have entrusted to you, which heals all evils

64. You do not feel yourselves capable of great deeds, but I will accomplish surprising works through your mediation, through a small part of your love and mercy, of which you will even feel unworthy

65. When My word no longer resounds in these assembly rooms, you will come together to read out My teaching addresses, of which you will understand many teachings that you could not understand before. The seers will see the figure of the Master who will give you new revelations as the Holy Spirit. There, in your midst, the sick will relieve their pain and the terminally ill will regain life, the mourner will find consolation, and the desperate man new hope.

66. You shall teach by the example of your own lives; I will do the rest. It was my will to let you share in this work of love, so that, by loving your fellow men, you love me myself.

67. Be prepared until the day of my last teaching address, for it will be like the last meal in the second time in which you will receive my last words

68. Those who have not obeyed my instructions, nor sought spiritualization, who have stubbornly clung to outdated customs and traditions, will have to shed tears, and later, when they read in the book I am entrusting to you at present, they will become aware of their errors. Then, full of pain and remorse, they will try to correct their mistakes.

69. The light of my love illuminates the world and its paths when darkness threatens to cover them. Day by day souls rise in great numbers, leaving this life without knowing where they are going. Do not forget them, give them the light of your prayer, of your mercy. Do not worry about the beings of light, for they are already in the light and are working for you. Pray not only for men, pray for all your neighbors.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 262

1. My Spirit is pleased when He sees you united in the same desire to approach the Master. Here, at the rallies of my word, you forget misery, resentment, envy and suffering.
2. You do well to purify your heart, for my word shall come to him when you have prepared it as a sanctuary.
3. Humility and simplicity is what should exist in your spiritual devotion to God, lest that which is material and exposed distract you from the essential, which is love for your Father and mercy towards your neighbor. When you are ready to have these moments of exaltation, then your thinking has adapted itself to the divine thought.
4. Form a united and brotherly people who love truth and good deeds, who rejoice in the arrival of new brothers and sisters, who welcome them with a smile on their lips, with true charity in their hearts and prayer in their spirits. You will give them what you have accumulated in the time in which you have heard Me. You will show them the true path which I have laid out for you, and you will rejoice at the thought that you take me as your model. It does not matter that your knowledge is not yet very profound. When your love of neighbor is great, you will perform true miracles.
5. This mission will never seem arduous if the one who carries it out illuminates his works through love. But to him who does it simply as a duty, it may appear as a heavy cross.
6. Do not be discouraged if you think that you are still too imperfect to carry out such a delicate mission. Good will overcome everything.
7. I am now teaching you a certain way of preparing yourselves so that your daily works may all be inspired by noble sentiments, and so that the trials and difficulties may not hinder you nor make you retreat: When you open your eyes to the light of a new day, pray, approach Me through your thinking, then form your daily schedule inspired by My light, and now rise in the struggle for life. Be strong and do not for one moment violate obedience and faith.
8. Verily I say to you, soon your steadfastness and the result of your works will astonish you.
9. Make sure that your actions contain truthfulness and purity, and do not fear being mocked by your fellow men. For in that moment of imprudence they will not know what they are doing.
10. I see that you fear the derogatory judgments and criticisms. I do not want you to be mocked. But if your conscience reproaches you nothing, I will forgive those who may have hurt you, and will cause the light of truth to shine in their minds.
11. Have a true knowledge of what mercy is, how to feel it, and how to bestow it, so that it may be pure and you may exercise it without display. Always "your left hand is not to know what the right hand does," that is, you are not to give with display, because you would destroy every work of mercy with it.
12. I wanted to form with each of these churches a true family, in which you all love one another, in which you help one another in your sufferings and in your needs, so that you may learn among yourselves to exercise mercy. When that feeling has unfolded and matured in your heart, you will be able to set out on the path of struggle to offer its good fruits to those in need of love and light, thousands of whom will cross your path.
13. The day will come when you will no longer be a part of these disciples who are gathering today to hear my teaching. But although you are scattered in different points of the earth, you will remain united in the Spirit in the struggle and in the execution of your mission. No one will be able to break this bond of spiritual fellowship.
14. Be blessed because you have been in harmony with your Father. Not one unclean thought has disturbed your mind in this hour of communion with your God. Everything has been harmony, and in you you have heard my word in the bosom of nature, far from any meeting place.
15. See the glory of what surrounds you: the high mountains, which are altars in constant homage to the Creator; the sun's star as an immeasurably great light which illuminates the life of men; the harmonious singing of the birds, which send their trills to the Father, which are like supplications, and in the midst of this glory your soul in rapture at the concert of the divine word.

16. My Spirit of Consolation is with you, My Light is pouring out in rays and at the same time I receive from your hearts the offering you have brought for Me

17. Therefore, in this atmosphere of exaltation and spirituality, you will see the greatest miracles among you become reality Pray, pray for the sick, for the needy, for the absent, for the straying, for the lost, for then they will receive in abundance.

18. Beloved people who seek the best sacrifice to present themselves before me with it: You have cleansed yourself and washed away the transgressions which your conscience reveals to you, and having repented of your sins, you prepare the sanctuary to be in communion with Me.

19. Watch and pray, the Master teaches you, that you may be strong against temptation and sin no more. Pray for yourselves and for those who do not know how to pray. How much time will you need to pray daily? Long hours to lift up your soul to Me? No, people, five minutes will be enough. This short time of love, of surrender to Me, is the time you need to offer Me your surrender and your obedience to my plans for the day you are experiencing. I will comfort you in your needs, encourage you in your work and enlighten you for the prosperity of your plans.

20. Whenever you need a confidant, a kind friend, turn to Me and lay down with Me the sufferings that may be in your hearts and I will advise you the best way - the solution you seek. If your soul is depressed by the burdens, it is because you have sinned. I will receive you and be benevolent in my judgment, I will strengthen your resolve to mend your ways and give you back your lost strength.

21. Only the observance of my teachings will keep you in grace and maintain your mental and physical health. The experience you gain will be light which you gradually accumulate in your soul.

22. My judgment and my law are inexorable, and if you have to pay your debt in this time, do it in love, patiently. But when you are exhausted, I will help to carry your cross, so that you may gain new strength to continue fighting.

23. If you know that your destiny is written down, that the trials only grind down the heart and bend the flesh nature, why do you go on?

24. Your soul has been endowed with great power, and the trials I am sending you are no greater than the ability and energy you possess They are benefactions that help you to earn merits and save you.

25. My Father-Spirit suffers when He sees the pain of mankind. I have not punished them. My laws of love and justice, applied, bring only prosperity and peace.

26. Through man the forces of destruction have been unleashed. War has sown its seed in all hearts. How much pain has mankind experienced! How much abandonment, misery, orphanhood and grief it has left behind on its path! Do you think that the souls of those who have fallen in battle have perished, or that that part of life, the eternity that dwells in man, no longer exists?

27. No, people: the soul survives war and death. This part of my own Spirit has risen from the fields of pain and on my way seeks a new horizon to continue to live, to unfold and to develop.

28. And to those who remained on earth, and saw their homelands devastated, their fields laid waste, pestilence and hunger, the principles of morality and goodness trampled underfoot, I have preserved their courage to live, and have watched over them all.

29. In times to come I will make use of them to carry the light of My word to other peoples. I will entrust them with a great spiritual mission.

30. They have learned to pray as I have instructed you There is no pain, no misery in these souls, but soul greatness, because in the midst of their trials they loved Me, understood Me and were obedient to Me. They have purified themselves in pain.

31. People, unite your prayer with that of those souls. You have not been purified in pain; your melting pot has been the peace which I offered you in this time in my words of love. Once you have been prepared - some through pain and others through love - you will come together, unite and together, in following my teachings, explore my word. You will drink this cup of love and affirm that all you have received has been charitable. I will advance my work and show you the ultimate goal, the result of it. On the spiritual and moral ruins that mankind is offering, I will build a healed and strong world.

32. Your judgment is yet to come, people, and as the other nations have borne the burden of my judgment, so shall you receive it according to your works in the time indicated.

33. I welcome all, both he who comes eagerly to hear Me, and he who enters to explore, or he who with much smugness denies all that he has heard, and comes only out of curiosity.

34. Verily, I tell you, my radiation has always been and will always be - in one way in the past, today in another, tomorrow in another again, and so for eternity.

35. There is a bond between the Father and the children that can never be broken, and this bond is the cause of the dialogue between the Divine Spirit and that of you all.

36. Blessed is he who seeks the truth, for he is one who thirsts for love, light and goodness. Seek and you shall find, seek the truth, and it will come to meet you. Think further, also further consult the Book of Divine Wisdom, and it will answer you, for never has the Father remained silent or indifferent toward him who constantly questions him.

37. How many of those who seek the truth in books, among the scholars and in the various sciences, will they finally discover in themselves, since I have planted in the innermost part of every man a seed of Eternal Truth.

38. Here is my light, which shines in a human brain and becomes a word. Why do you consider this rallies impossible? Do you think that men can have more ability than God if they reach understanding among themselves at a distance by means of their science?

39. Verily I tell you, if you do not know the abilities with which the soul of man is enabled, you will know me even less.

40. I make myself known through the human organ of the intellect, because the brain is the "apparatus" perfectly created by the Creator, so that in it the intelligence is revealed, which is the light of the soul.

41. This "apparatus" is a model that you can never imitate with all your science. You will use its form and construction as an example for your creations; but you will never attain the perfection which the works of your Father have. Then why do you doubt that I can use what I have created?

42. I tell you again that you do not know each other. For if you knew each other spiritually, not only would you affirm this divine rallies through your minds, but you would understand that still greater surprises await you. If you knew each other, you would not complain of not being understood by your fellow men, since you do not even know yourselves. Get to know yourself, so that you are not an eternal question for yourself - so that you do not seek the answer everywhere, which you carry within you.

43. The purpose of all my teaching is to make you aware of all that your being contains, because from this knowledge the light is born to find the way that leads to the Eternal, to the Perfect, to God.

44. My teaching aims at creating in you a being that is higher than all that exists in the world - a being that is generosity, light and spiritual beauty, virtue, wisdom and power. How great then will be your bliss and your inner peace! Your Spirit will tell you: "This is the true essence of your being. How different will be the behavior of those who have expelled from their hearts every good seed and dedicated their being to a selfish life, a materialistic and vicious life. Once they have come to look into their inner being, once they have had a moment of dialogue with their conscience, they have seen themselves in that mirror that never becomes cloudy, that never lies, and they have been horrified by the monster that they carry within them and that they cannot recognize as their own work.

45. O unbelievers! Come and listen to me often; my word will overcome your doubt. If you have the impression that the expression of my word is not the same as I once had, I tell you that you should not keep to the form, to the outward appearance, but seek the meaning, which is the same. The essence, the meaning, is always only one, because the Divine is eternal and unchanging; but the form in which revelation reaches you, or through which I let you know another part of the truth, always shows itself in accordance with the receptivity or development you have attained.

46. Much of my teaching has been for the purpose of your discovery of yourselves, for you to know each other, so that you may no longer fall by the wayside and no longer cry out for mercy when you feel lost or miserable.

47. Why shed tears when you have so many riches and hidden treasures in your being? One of the goals of your life, which you had long forgotten, is this: You must get to know each other to discover all that the soul holds within.

48. Ask, research, fathom, and the more you penetrate into your being, the greater treasures and surprises you will discover

49. You crowds of people, come with me, I will save you. When your world wearies you, when your fellow men misunderstand you, when your relatives do not understand you, come to me and I will receive you. I will prove to you that I know everything that happened to you.

50. Come here so that I raise you to true life and remind you that you were created to give. But until you know what you carry within you, it will be impossible for you to give to him who needs it.

51. See how everything that surrounds you fulfills the mission to give. The elements, the stars, the beings, the plants, the flowers and the birds-everything, from the greatest to the no longer perceptible, has the capacity and the destiny to give. Why do you make an exception when you are most endowed with the divine grace to love?

52. How much more must you increase in wisdom, in love, in virtue, and in skill, that you may be light in the way of your younger brothers and sisters! What a high and beautiful destiny has your Father intended for you!

53. Feel my peace and carry it in the deepest part of your heart. Do not allow anyone to rob you of my peace. It is a treasure - the greatest that man can possess.

54. Neither power nor science was able to give you peace. Nevertheless, I tell you not to despair if you do not find it. For it will not be long before you understand that peace is really in men of good will, to love, to serve, and to obey the laws dictated by God.

55. Hear my teaching, which teaches you the most practical, plain, and simple way to fulfill the law. Understand that your God, His works and life are simple and plain, that it is your ignorance and immaturity that makes what is simple seem complicated to you, and what is obvious seem mysterious.

56. God is not complicated, mysterious, nor without order in his creation, because that which is perfect is simple. The creatures on their various levels, on the other hand, are the more complicated the more imperfect they are.

57. Try to get to know Me, to penetrate into the meaning of the spiritual, until you can have a truthful conception of your Father. Even if your knowledge of me is slight, it is to be true.

58. When you have a real idea of my existence, of my essence, of my power and my justice, you will, when the time has come, be able to bring your fellow men a truthful idea of what your Father is.

59. You will then experience how that God whom men have imagined to be distant, inaccessible, mysterious, and incomprehensible will disappear, so that in his place the true God will appear, whose heart is eternally open to his children, present in every place and at every moment.

60. Once you really know me - because your conception of me is still more human than spiritual, and your faith is small - you will love me more deeply than today. When you once love me in a more perfect way, you will be tireless to carry the light everywhere where you encounter darkness. Your compassion for all those who do not know the true Father will be sincere - for those who, thinking they love Me and know Me, do not really know Me in truth, nor love Me in sincerity.

61.) In the Second Time I enjoyed wandering through the fields where the farmhands, when they saw Me passing by, would come to my reception and speak to Me with their heart. My Spirit rejoiced to see them pure and simple. I entered the homes, sometimes at the moment when the parents sat down to eat with their children. When they heard my call, they joyfully came to Me, inviting Me to eat with them, opening their heart to Me to ask Me for some gift of grace. I blessed them all, and when I reunited with my disciples, I told them These families are an image of the Kingdom of Heaven, and these homes are like sanctuaries.

62. Occasionally, once when I was alone, I was discovered by children who came to Me to put little flowers towards Me, to tell Me some little sorrow and to kiss Me

63. The mothers were anxious when they found their little ones in my arms, listening to my words. The disciples, who thought that this meant a lack of respect for the Master, tried to drive them away from my presence. Then I had to tell them, "Let the children come to me; for to enter the kingdom of heaven you must have the purity, simplicity and simplicity of children.

64. I rejoiced in that innocence and impartiality, just as one is delighted at the sight of a flower bud just opening.

65. They too are souls in bloom, promises for the future, lives that are beginning to shine.

66. I love the souls because they are buds that must blossom for life, for the glory of the Father.

67. On one particular occasion I was invited to a wedding together with Mary, my earthly mother. I wanted to be with my children at that momentous moment in the lives of the two people who are united in love. I wanted to see the joy of those hearts and experience their feast with them, making you understand that I am not indifferent to any of your salvific joys, and that my presence cannot be absent at any of the important or significant moments of your lives. Mary, the loving Mother and your Advocate, also gave proof of what her task is towards this humanity when she asked Jesus, using His power, to increase the wine of the feast, which was scarce for a short time. I granted that miracle for the sake of that blessed intercession, for the sake of that woman's heart, whose faith in my power and inspiration to ask are a perfect example for you.

68. Let me mention, even if only briefly, those events. But do not say that it is absolutely necessary that I return to the world. For then I must tell you that all that I experienced and spoke is written down and is present in your Spirit. On the other hand, you should realize that this life, wonderful in all its stages of development, is a deep and infinite textbook that speaks eternally from Me to you.

69. Observe it, feel it, and you will discover in it the Master, the Father and the Judge, will hear the voice that speaks to you already here from another, higher, more luminous and perfect life.

70. Disciples: I have lifted you up from the dust of the earth, in which, defeated by pain, you are laid down, to a life of hopes and realizations. I have made my power palpable to you in your trials, teaching you not to doubt, not to despair, even in the greatest sufferings.

71. Today you know that all humanity is currently drinking the cup of suffering, that you are not the only ones who suffer, nor the only ones who shed tears, or who empty the cup of suffering with greater intensity. For this you thank Me and you direct your thoughts to your fellow men and forget yourselves a little.

72. You all carry a wound in your heart. Who, like Me, could penetrate into your inner being? I know your suffering, your grief and dejection in the face of so much injustice and ingratitude that prevails in your world. I know about the exhaustion of those who have lived and labored long on earth and whose existence is like a heavy burden for them. I know about the unfulfilledness of those who have been left alone in this life. To all of you I say, "Ask and it will be given to you," for I have come to give you that which you need from me, be it company, peace of mind, healing, tasks or light.

73. Be not ashamed to weep before me, men, for tears are not only for children and women. Bless those who weep before me, for my hand will dry their tears, and my word of comfort will descend into their heart. Whoever comes to me weakly will afterwards be strong toward his fellow men, because he understood how to become strong in the power of his father.

Know that I do not limit myself to feeling your tribulations, but that I want to remove them. But it is necessary that you not only know this, but that you have love and faith in my law, that you know how to ask and pray, and that you have patience in the trials.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 263

1. May the peace of my Spirit be in you in this moment of communion in which the Divine Light enlightens you and strengthens your soul
2. Blessed are those who dream of a paradise of peace and harmony
3. Blessed are those who have despised and regarded with indifference the trivialities, the vanities and passions which do not bring any good to man, and even less to his soul.
4. Blessed are those who have eliminated the fanatical rituals that lead nowhere, and have abandoned old and erroneous beliefs to embrace absolute, naked and pure truth.
5. I bless those who reject the outward appearance to devote themselves instead to spiritual contemplation, love and inner peace, because they recognize more and more that the world does not give peace, that you can find it in yourselves.
6. Blessed are those of you who have not been frightened by the truth and who have not been outraged by it, because verily, I tell you, the light will fall like a waterfall on your soul to satisfy forever your desire for light
7. I am spreading my mantle of peace over you who are gathered in one place or another and are raptured in your desire for the Divine Master When you come to me, pray, pray my disciples, for although you have not yet seen all that I have prophesied to you come true, you will still see it.
8. Continue to pray so that the burden of man's ignorance may give way, and also the vanity of those who claim to be taught because they have accumulated the knowledge of other men, and who do not know that the true scholar is not the one who strives to discover the best way to destroy, to rule, to annihilate, but the one who rises up to be able to create, to make man's life more harmonious, inspiring himself in love for the God of all created and in love for all creatures.
9. I tell you, disciples, that you should not seek the truth in lies, that you should seek the truth in the humble soul, in the heart lifted up by love for one's neighbor, in the simplicity and purity of life.
10. In wisdom is the balm of salvation and the consolation that your heart longs for. Therefore I once promised you the Spirit of Truth as the Spirit of consolation.
11. But it is indispensable to have faith so as not to stand in the way nor feel fear in the face of trials.
12. Faith is like a lighthouse that illuminates your path of life until you arrive at the safe haven of eternity.
13. Faith must not be that of those lukewarm and fearful souls who take a step forward today and a step back tomorrow, who do not want to fight with their own pain and believe in the victory of the Spirit solely because of the Father's mercy.
14. Faith is that which the soul feels, which, knowing that God is in it, loves its Lord and rejoices in feeling Him in itself and in loving its fellow men. So great is its faith in the Father's righteousness that it does not expect its neighbors to love it, to forgive insults and transgressions, but believes that tomorrow it will be filled with light because it has achieved its purification through its merits.
15. He that hath faith hath peace, and hath love, and hath goodness in himself.
16. He is rich in Spirit and even in material things; but in true riches, not in the one you mean.
17. Men flee fearfully from misery, and in their terror they fall again and again into abysses and miseries. They do not think of the right means to save themselves from these claws. But he who flees from the misery of the world is an egoist who throws down, oppresses, tears to pieces, and plunges into ruin all who cross his path. He thinks only of himself, has as his only ideal and goal his security and preservation. The others are not his brothers, they are all strangers to him. He has no faith, does not know this light, does not trust in the truth, because he did not want to know it.
18. But what have you done with those men, mankind, whom I have sent to you so that they may remind you of my way, the way of faith, which is that of wisdom, love, and peace?
19. You did not want to know anything about their tasks, and you fought them with the hypocritical faith which you have because of your theories and denominations.
20. Your eyes would not behold that light which every one of my messengers brought to you as a message of love, whether you call them prophets, seers, enlightened men, doctors, philosophers, scientists, or pastors.

21. Those men have spread light, but you did not want to recognize their light, they preceded you, but you did not want to follow their steps; they left you as an example the way of sacrifice, pain, mercy, but you were afraid to follow their example without realizing that the pain of those who follow me is joy of the Spirit, a way full of flowers and a horizon full of promises.
22. But they did not come to smell the fragrance of the flowers of the earth nor to be intoxicated by the fleeting pleasures of the world; for the desire of their soul was no longer for the unclean but for the high.
23. They suffered, but they sought not to be comforted, knowing that they had come to comfort themselves. They expected nothing from the world, because after the struggle they expected the joy of seeing the resurrection of souls to faith and life - of all those who had fallen away from the truth.
24. Who are these beings of whom I speak to you? I tell you, they are all those who brought you messages of light, love, hope, health, faith, salvation, whatever name they had or by whatever way you saw them appear or whatever title they had on earth.
25. As they also you can be, taking as your example the great examples which I continually give you through my messengers. But do not take men's lack of understanding of your works as an excuse. Do not say that those who brought you a message of love only sowed and never reaped. No, people, the harvest of the soul does not come quickly, if you consider that "the flesh" is barren land which must be made fertile by love continually until it bears fruit.
26. What shall I tell you about your scholars of today, about those who challenge nature and its forces and elements, and thus make the good appear as something evil? They will experience great suffering because they have broken and eaten an unripe fruit from the tree of science - a fruit that they could have let ripen only with love.
27. Only my love can save you! Behold, not even a remnant of love has remained in men. Pray, but with true faith in the power of prayer, with such great faith that it will overcome the violence of the weapons with which your fellow men fight in life and destroy the peace of their neighbor.
28. You who have removed from before your eyes those figures and images which you used to use to pray can practice true prayer, because you no longer limit God to an old man, nor allow your imagination to give human form to that which has no form, because it is divine.
29. When your body remains in the earth and your soul rises to the heavenly homes, when you pass through what you call death and rise to infinity, you will realize how many false imaginings your mind has created, and then you will feel the lie leaving your soul as if it were a bandage falling from your eyes and making it see the light of truth
30. How many hope to reach the highest heaven to meet Mary, whom they always imagine in the human form as the woman she was in the world, the mother of Christ incarnate, and whom they imagine as a queen on a throne, beautiful and powerful. But I tell you that you should no longer give form to the divine in your mind. Mary, your spiritual Mother, exists; but she has neither the form of a woman nor any other form. She is the holy and loving tenderness, whose mercy spreads to infinity. She rules in souls, but her rule is that of humility, mercy, and purity. But she has no throne, as men imagine. She is beautiful, but of a beauty that you cannot even imagine with the most beautiful face. Her beauty is heavenly, and you will never be able to comprehend the heavenly.
31. I tell you: If you want to approach a little to the truth and immerse yourselves in its contemplation, keep on removing from your eyes and mind all the forms you had created in your attempt to give form to the Divine.
32. When you gradually understand that the Divine Master still has much to teach and set right, you will allow my Truth to penetrate your mind, and then you will see a new horizon appearing before your soul, offering you fields, valleys, paths, and mountains to walk on to get to know new things and to develop your soul.
33. My light is in every Spirit. You are now in the time in which my Spirit will pour out on men. That is why I tell you that you will all soon feel my presence - the learned as well as the ignorant, the great as well as the small, the powerful as well as the poor.
34. Both the one and the other will tremble at the truth of the living and true God.

35. Here you have a new lesson, disciples, that you may reflect deeply on it. Understand that I have not come only to let you hear words that delight your ears or caress your heart. Understand that the Master's intention is to remove you from darkness to show you the light of truth.

36. I am the eternal light, eternal peace and eternal bliss, and since you are my children, it is my will and duty to make you partakers of my glory, and for this I teach you the Law as the way that leads the soul to the heights of that Kingdom

37. The opportunities to fulfill the law and to earn merit are there every day, every hour. Let them not pass by, let them not pass away, for afterward you cannot bring them back. Prepare for a good day, and I tell you that when night comes, your sleep will be calm and gentle. Live a virtuous life, and your soul development will last forever.

38. Beloved disciples, on two occasions I have been with men: one in human form, and another in spiritual form. It is now time for you to understand my teachings.

39. Why do you usually come crying and complaining? When I was in the world, I did not live among comforts and pleasures, nor did I have a scepter of earthly power. I suffered, fought, and did not even rebel against my pain. I came to take up my cross and to fulfill the mission that I voluntarily imposed on myself.

40. I had to teach you how the soul, which does the will of the Father once it has accomplished its work, rises up in desire for the Infinite and leaves behind all that is matter to strive toward the heavenly region.

41. In your misery or in your privations you often wonder why your Father does not give you everything you desire, since you desire only gifts of grace for your own good in your imagination. But I tell you: If I would give you everything you desire and grant you every bliss that you long for on earth, you would regret it later because you would convince yourselves of your stagnation. Yes, disciples, if you possessed all this, you would waste it, you would not preserve it, because it has cost you no effort or labor to preserve it. If, on the other hand, what you ask for today, without earning it, you receive on the basis of merit, you will see with what love you will preserve it.

42. When will my word be understood? When will you allow it to blossom in your heart and bear fruit in your soul? Think of Me as I think of you. Who feels alone in the world? Who says that he is an orphan? When you prepare yourselves, you will no longer say that you are alone, for everywhere you will feel my assistance. Seek the light of my way, and you will have nothing to fear. Do not bind yourselves to the light of science or human knowledge, for the light of the mind is too weak to lead a soul into the presence of God.

43. Verily, I tell you, what can lift you up is love, because wisdom, feeling, and exaltation dwell within you. Love is a summary of all the qualities of divinity, and God has kindled this flame in every spiritual creature.

44. How many lessons I have given you to learn to love! How many opportunities, lives and reincarnations has Divine Mercy given you! The lesson was repeated as often as it was necessary until it was learned. Once fulfilled, there is no need to repeat it, for it cannot be forgotten.

45. If you would learn my lessons quickly, you would no longer need to suffer nor weep over mistakes. A being who on earth makes use of the lessons he has received on it may return to the world, but it will always happen with greater maturity and in better living conditions. Between one life and the next there will always be a rest period, which is necessary to reflect and rest before starting the new day's work.

46. Someone says to Me in his heart: "Father, is this day's work or this pause for rest to send us out again to seek new hardships in the world? How long does this go on?"

47. Ah, little one, I forgive your ignorance and tell you that I have not planned anything unjust or imperfect in the journey of life you have to make. The Spirit-soul is untiring. Only when it lives in matter does it feel the effect of the tiredness that the body transmits to it. But when it returns to spiritual freedom and to the spiritual light, it puts aside its tiredness and becomes again untiring.

48. Be strong against the temptations of the world and the flesh. Remember my example when you are going through a trial.

49. You ask Me, how was it possible that Jesus touched the temptations of the world? To this I answer you that it was not base temptations that touched the heart of your Master.

50. The body I had in the world, human and sensitive, was the instrument of my Spirit to give my lessons to mankind. He knew the trial that awaited him because my Spirit revealed it to him, and that body suffered because of the pain that awaited him.

I wanted that body to give you those characteristics of real humanity so that you would be convinced that my pain was real and my sacrificial death as a human was true.

52. If it had not been so, my sacrificial death would have had no value with men. Therefore, Jesus invoked the power of my Spirit three times, who inspired Him to pass the severe test. The first time was in the desert, the second time in the Garden of Gethsemane, the third time on the cross.

53. It was necessary that I became man and sacrificed my flesh and blood to you so that the pain that mankind would inflict on him would make an impression on them. But if I had come in "Spirit," what sacrificial death would I have suffered through you? What could I have renounced, and what pain could you have let me feel?

54. The divine Spirit is immortal; the pain does not reach Him. But the "flesh" is sensitive to pain; it is limited in its abilities, is mortal by nature. Therefore I chose this means to reveal myself to the world and offer it my real sacrificial death, for showing it the way to its salvation.

55. Take Me as an example in that passion as long as you are sinners and remember that blood so that, repenting of your transgressions, you may purify yourselves in that example of infinite love I gave you

56. As long as you are men, remember Me on that cross, how I forgave my executioners, blessed them and healed them, so that during all your difficult life journey you may likewise bless those who do you wrong and do all possible good to those who have done evil to you He who acts in this way is my disciple, and indeed, I tell him that his pain will always be short, because I will make him feel my strength in the moments of his trial.

57. There are very few who wish to teach their fellow men by the Master's examples. So it is also among this people who, in the majority of communities, teach with words that are without power, because they are not confirmed by works and examples.

58. Now you have the opportunity to hear the explanation of my teaching, which your heart is working on little by little until it is prepared to carry out the mission I have entrusted to your Spirit.

59. Fear not to follow my steps, I will not ask anyone to go through the same sufferings as I have suffered in the world, nor to make my sacrifice in the same way I must also tell you that only that body could empty a cup of suffering as my Spirit offered it to it, another man would not have endured it. For my body drew life force from virtue and strengthened itself in the purity of that one who offered her womb to receive it: Mary.

60. Gather, people, and make use of this blessed silence, into which you enter when you hear my teachings. Verily, I tell you, in these moments of gathering and spiritualization, my seed germinates in the most hidden part of your heart.

61. Bless you who use the last times of my rallies in this form, knowing that you will not receive this grace again.

62. The time of my rallies has been a time of pardons. I have showered the disinherited with gifts, I have raised up those defeated in the struggle of life, and I have given a new opportunity to sinners and pariahs.

63. These were happy times, which will be remembered with longing when they are over. For although my word was heard by the voice bearer, the hearts felt my presence and the souls were filled with my divine essence.

64. You multitudes, always keep the spiritualization that you show in this blessed hour. Let it always be present in your meetings, in the moments of your prayer, and in each of your works.

65. Drink of this wine, eat of this bread until you are full. For my rallies will pass by as you are in the final stage of this preparation.

66. The disciple who really prepares himself will always have the testimony on his lips, and it will be impossible for him to hide the truth which he inherited from his master. The light will be in him, and his whole being will be a living testimony of the word and the works which I revealed to you.

67. Whoever should hide in his heart my word and the gifts I entrusted to him will not experience the happiness he has lost with it For to sow in my fields, to fight and to suffer oneself is pleasure and happiness for the soul.

68. The fight need not always be easy. There will be days or moments of bitter trials. But also in them the soul is to react to the Father's will with humility and with love, because it is precisely in this meekness that I will reveal my peace in the good disciples, in the faithful witnesses.

69. Do you think that for my apostles of the Second Age the way was easier and the struggle easier? No, people, like their Master, they also had their way of passion and their Golgotha. But in all their sufferings they raised their souls in peace, knowing that everything they suffered was out of love for their fellow men, those who yearn for truth.

70. If you would ask those followers of my teaching whether they became weak or felt fear of their persecutors and executioners, they would tell you that their faith did not for a moment flag, that their trust in divine power was absolute, and that because of this faith they were indifferent to loss, mockery, trials, and even death.

71. This is the trace that lies before you, the living testimony that it is not impossible for man to follow the steps of Jesus and to become like Him in power, in love, in strength, in mercy.

72. I do not mean to tell you that to be my disciple you must necessarily suffer persecution and agony like that of those martyrs. I make you understand that, in order to love your neighbor, you must put aside the love you feel for yourself, that at certain moments you must forget your own in order to think of others. For only from true love will come forth the immortal deeds worthy of remaining as examples for others, just as those of those disciples, the messengers of the divine Word, who in their zeal to spread the Good News, in their desire to bring the light of their Master to the hearts, gave everything.

73. It was the example they had received at close quarters, and they tried with all their strength to be like this Which of you goes by the way of renunciation, gentleness and mercy? The way is open, the path awaits you, to the side of the path are the fields thirsting for water and hungry for seed. My peace be with you!

Teaching 264

1. Beloved people, in you I discover the fighting spirit that wants to keep to my law, that tries to be inspired by my words and to leave a trail of light on the way of mankind
2. For this people to multiply, as Israel multiplied in Egypt, and for other communities to join them, you must give proof of true obedience to my law. I encourage you to continue in the spiritual day's work which I have entrusted to you as a task, telling you that he who has let my word enter his heart, fathom it and understand it, hardly fails.
3. I do not demand all your time for the accomplishment of this mission; it is enough for me if you dedicate a few minutes of the day to the study of my word, if you do a good work, or if you take a step forward in any way on the spiritual path.
4. You are like a mirror that wants to reflect my mercy and my love, but which is cloudy and does not allow the light and the truth to reflect Purify it, and you will see my Spirit reflected in yours.
5. When you say to Me from the bottom of your heart, "Master, I am your servant, I am ready to obey your will," this will be the moment when I really begin to manifest myself in you.
6. In spite of your good will, your heart today is still asleep to my love, and you still have to understand that your mission must be inspired by my love The disciple who is moved by this power will be an apostle in his life, will be capable of great works, because he will fear nothing, nothing will make him weak.
7. When you speak of peace, have peace in your heart. When you speak of Me and My works, get to know Me first, so that you never deface the truth. Do not consider yourselves their only owners, for you would sin out of ignorance and fanaticism. I want that you, when you preach with teachings that contain truth, at the same time understand how to discover the truth in your fellow men. Some will have much light, others only a spark. But in all of them you will discover my presence, because they are all my children.
8. Thank your Father and rejoice because you have experienced the time of restoration. Be refreshed tomorrow when, already in the spiritual world, you contemplate the fruit of your works on earth. Yes, disciples, this valley of tears and atonement will be transformed into a land of peace and spiritual progress.
9. To this day mankind has not yet built the true temple to love its Lord. It has introduced many forms of worship, many rites, and founded many religious communities. But that temple of the Spirit, the foundations of which are immovable, has not yet been built.
10. your differences of faith will vanish, and you will see your wars disappear.
11. Only in my truth will you be able to discover your heritage. But when you are far from it, you will have to forget yourself until you have become brothers and sisters.
12. You, my spiritualist people, will have the task of being fraternal to all, to teach my highest commandment of love by example.
13. You do not yet know how you will work, nor do you know how far the power of your Spirit will reach. But I know it very well and say to you: Be carefree, trust in me; my light will show you the breach, and my voice will indicate to you the time to start the work of the day.
14. Your soul has already heard me and has awakened, therefore I will now no longer let you fall asleep It longs to rise up through pure feelings because it suspects my love in its destiny. Let it fulfil its assignment, give it freedom for its mission and do not overhear its voice when it makes you feel that that hour belongs to it for some high work.
15. Those who are already dedicated to the study of my revelations - those who take the time to reflect on my word will be those who walk the path more easily and find the cross more easily. The Word will come like a river from their lips, and the healing balm will work miracles in their spiritual hands.
16. Blessed are those who hear me and make use of my teaching, for they will have much satisfaction, joy and triumph in their souls.
17. The good disciples will have to be humble, and their works of love will be those who say who they are. Not like some of my "child disciples" who, without having any idea of what a commission within

my work means, boast that they are among my chosen ones and want the world to see the sign of my seal on their foreheads.

18. This humanity - intuitive and awake - will very soon discover those who truly preach and those who only pretend.

19. Since I have spoken to you all, it is the proof that I want you all to possess the Light

20. Your responsibility is not limited to showing the right way to him who never walked on it. Know that the "workers" who stray from the path will have to cross your path. You will have to counsel them to make them return to the "hurdle".

21. Guard all over what I have entrusted to you. Walk with humility and wisdom, and you will prevail. If you empty the cup of suffering, do so with patience, it will soon pass.

22. When you suspect or know that judgment is with you, and that the hour of great trials has come, lift up your soul, strengthen your faith, and encourage your heart.

23. If ye have felt as banished so far, if ye feel yourselves far from the fatherland or from the father's house, be not troubled. Your merits will bring you to the fatherland for which your soul has longed, and on the other hand, your works will have caused the time of peace on earth to draw nearer, if you love your Heavenly Father by loving and forgiving your fellow men.

24. You cannot imagine the bliss of the soul that has progressed in this life of trials and comes into the presence of its Lord. In the sublime spiritual language she says to her Father: "I have triumphed, Lord, I have triumphed by the light which You have given to my soul, by the love which You have revealed to me. Very great were my trials, very strong were the storms that whipped me. but with Your power I triumphed in all this, and here I am now with You".

25. This flame of love ignited the trials, because otherwise the life of the soul would lack lessons, all its abilities would continue to slumber within it.

26. I see sadness in many of my disciples because you suspect that my call will not be long in coming, and that your soul, when it leaves this earth, has not had the good fortune to see it in peace. But I also tell you this: Do not worry, because your soul will then rejoice from the spiritual realm from which it came here, when it sees the times of peace coming to this world.

27. The time is already approaching in which my word of life blossoms in the hearts of men, in which you will see my word fulfilled day by day, and when you then no longer belong to this world, you will see everything from the spiritual world and testify to it with complete clarity and in full understanding.

28. Quench your thirst for knowledge, and you will be amazed at every step in the course of your life, and when your cross should be heavy, you will learn to make existence entertaining and easy.

29. As disciples full of virtue, lift yourselves up so that my teaching may come down to your Spirit. Then you will find in it all the strength you need to triumph in temptations and trials.

30. Already I have gathered into my barn the first harvests of your commission as sowers on my farmland, and with my word I have encouraged you that you may continue to spread the seed. Do not despair if some hearts do not immediately respond to your message. Know that just as there are souls that are awakening, there are also those that will be delayed.

31. I already see the great multitudes of men coming to the fountain of grace, which is my teaching, to wash away their stains, to take off their unclean garments, and to clothe themselves with my light.

32. Who among those who have heard my word at this time does not know that at the end of the year 1950 I will put an end to this form of rallies? No one. In the communities, large and small, in the assembly places of the cities and in those of the villages, through all the voters, I have expressed my will to end this stage of rallies through the human mind on that date.

33. A new day will be the time for the spiritualist people when they will no longer hear Me in this form, but will receive Me and feel Me in the most sublime of their soul.

34. When you then no longer hear Me through the voice bearer, you will reflect deeply on my teaching and learn to understand many of the lessons that you cannot now explain to yourselves. Therefore, when you are questioned by those who have not heard me - when they ask you the reason for my coming and my rallies, you will be able to tell them in clear words that my coming again had the same reason as the one who let me come into the world as man at that time: to put you on the path of truth, of the law, from which you had strayed because you tried to replace the

true fulfillment of the law by traditions, rites and idolatrous cults, and this is not the true path, although sometimes it has the good intention to worship the Father and to be pleasing to Him.

35. Just as misinterpretations were once given to the divine instructions, so my teaching was falsified at this time; and so it became necessary for the Master to come again to help you to free yourselves from your errors, for very few are able to free themselves from their aberrations of their own accord.

36. I did so because I knew that a time would come when mankind would be very far from them in the conviction to walk in the way of my teachings; and this is the time for which I announced my return.

37. I have fulfilled my word to you: I have come in Spirit, as I promised you then, when my form was last seen by my apostles. I have made myself known through these voice-bearers only because you would not have been able to feel my presence in the Spirit, nor would you have received my inspiration.

38. My rallies within the grasp of your spirit and even of your senses became necessary, which would serve as a preliminary to the rallies from Spirit to Spirit. Therefore I have made myself known temporarily through those voice-bearers through whom I have indicated the day of my last rallies.

39. This was the interim form chosen by me to speak to you before the time of the spiritual dialogue between the children and the Father would have come - interim, because I came neither as man, visible and touchable as in those days, nor completely spiritual, but mediated through organs of the mind enlightened by me.

40. This kind of rallies has served to instill confidence in my presence in you. I granted something similar to my apostles in the Second Age, when after my sacrificial death I manifested myself to them in a form, a body, which was neither divine nor completely human, but nevertheless visible and touchable and therefore capable of instilling confidence even in the most unbelieving.

41. How you would have liked to have my presence in this time, as those wanderers from Emmaus had, and how you would have liked to hear the word that the apostles heard in this way! But it was a different time, and therefore different lessons.

42. Believe Me that this form in which you now hear Me is more advanced than that because it takes place in your being, the organ of the mind, the Spirit, the soul, while those who saw and heard My disciples were outside of them, revealing themselves only to their senses

43. Today you do not need to open your eyes to see in Me a human form, nor receive bread from My hand to believe in My presence, nor put your fingers in My wounds to believe that I am.

44. You ask how then they saw my human form, and one of my disciples could even touch me, although I no longer belonged to the human world? - You still have to learn much from me to recognize the truth of all that I have shown you. But all secrets will dissolve in due time. For the time being you need only to know that there are many others between the divine nature and the nature of man, whom the Lord uses for his high purposes.

45. Christ was long ahead of his time in his revelations and teachings, so that when the times would come in which man would awaken to the spiritual and take an interest in all that pertains to that higher life, he might, at every step, discover in Jesus the Master who revealed, told, and bequeathed all things to his children.

46. Pray and meditate on my word, for the days of work and struggle are coming for this people who had this rallies of their Master, whose testimony they must spread throughout the world

47. People of Israel, beloved disciples: you have prepared yourselves as watchmen of mankind. You guard the gates of the blessed city of the new Jerusalem - the twelve spiritual gates through which the foreigner will enter in his desire for light.

48. Blessed are the twelve tribes! How many blessings have you received, how many privileges! I have come down to you at all times to speak to you from Spirit to Spirit. I have asked you about your aspirations, and you have answered Me: "Our desire is that mankind be saved. You think that you are already saved, that you will be able to defeat the vicissitudes of life, and you see in your surroundings an impoverished, ignorant and materialized humanity that does not aspire to evolve higher, and you suffer for its sake. You pray and ask me that you obtain the spiritual gifts to be saved. But I tell you: I will save all souls. The Good News will reach them. Only a small number have heard my word through the human mind. Not all will know this phase of my work, but I am currently seeking spiritual dialogue in every man. My word is pouring out in many forms: through conscience, through trials

that bear witness to Me, through the forces of nature, or through my spiritual children. My word is universal. Everyone who prepares himself will hear my voice.

49. My teaching teaches you perfect love, selfless love. I have shown you my love as father, as friend and as brother. I want you to love one another in such a way that you feel true love of neighbor for your fellow men, that you lift up him who falls, that you always forgive. My life, which was so close to you in the second time, is a teaching example, so that everyone can take it as a model. That lesson that I gave you is meant for the people of all times.

50. Give back to your soul all the grace with which it was originally endowed, and which you have left in shreds over the course of time on your way. I want you to become the temple in which I can dwell forever.

51. O beloved Israel! Come to the help of men, prepare their path, strengthen their faith, fill their hearts with hope. How could you turn back the way of this world full of confusion when it sees its own faults and imperfections with you? You, little child, speak to yourself inwardly, test yourself, rule with love the body shell that I have given you, direct its steps and form from soul and matter a single body and a single will. Submit yourselves to the law. Make use of the freedom of will to love boundlessly, and create a useful and harmonious existence. Obey the laws of the Spirit and those of the natural world, for I have decreed both and they are perfect.

52. I, the Father, have always looked upon you with benevolence and have prepared and provided everything so that you may obtain all spiritual gifts. I have offered your soul the bread of the angels and your body the fruits of the nature created by Me. You have had opportunity to come to earth to complete the work you have begun to perfect your soul. In all this, do you not recognize my love? Have you not penetrated into yourselves to see that you are like Me? I have given you everything because I love you and want you to be with Me in perfection.

53. Reject sin from you, do not be tempted by false promises, even if you realize that earthly pleasures are pleasing to your heart. Although my way is sown with thorns - choose this path, for it is this path that leads to peace. I have a balm for every wound, while the world has neither love nor mercy for you.

54. Mankind erects a cross for Me. Their lack of faith constantly hurts my Divine Spirit. But I will hide all my wounds under the cloak of forgiveness and suppress my lamentations so that you will not despair.

55. Watch at the feet of the cross of the Third Age. My cup is very bitter. You will ask Me for a drop of this cup to know its taste. But I tell you already today: if your life is already very sorrowful, if you live a life of atonement, rather sweeten your days, smile out of love, rejoice in the contemplation of my revelations which announce to you that after this time peace will come, that everything will be renewed, and grace and virtue will be the forces that will move man.

56. I prepare all nations, all homes and hearts to send them my message of peace and unity. After the last battle, which will bring mankind down, my kingdom will approach the soul of man, to dwell in it forever. I leave you as fighters of good against evil, so that you may destroy every element of war, every seed of vice or disease. Stand by the people in this time of crisis and unfold all your love to relieve their suffering.

57. In this time I have given my word through many voices. It has always been revealed with the same essence, its meaning is the same. I have used uneducated, simple men and women whom I have used as tools to transmit my animating, loving and wise Word. After my departure, when you have united my teachings and explored each of my inspirations, you will know the perfect and remove the imperfect. Do not ascribe to Me the part that is due to the voice bearer.

I will enlighten you so that you may unite in one book the three parts that I have given in the three times, which constitute one single work. Therefore I speak to you again and again of Moses, the messenger of the First Times. I let the memory of Jesus and his deeds come to life and unite with it my rallies of the Third Age as Holy Spirit.

58. Whenever you are at peace and united, O disciples, I will give you my revelations. Your faces shall then reflect the soul with sincerity. I will leave you in possession of all your gifts, and from the beyond I will follow your steps, I will see your actions, for I will be very close to you in the temple and in the home of your heart.

59. I see you removing the children because you think that they do not understand my word. But you do not remember that I have told you that in these little bodies dwell great souls who know much of Me. Do not close your eyes to the light of this Work, although they long to witness the fulfillment of the prophecies. Your work will be confirmed by them.

This world will not stop in its development toward spiritualization. I call you at different ages of life, because the spirit soul has no age, no sex, its essence is eternal, is like me. Rejoice in the light of these souls and pray from their first steps for the fulfillment of their mission on earth.

60. Your prayer on this day is an imploring plea for peace for the world. I am transforming Myself into your messenger. For every good deed I will do good; for every forgiveness from you I will forgive a nation. Your seed will be multiplied by Me in eternity.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 265

1. Disciple, come to my chair and reflect on my teaching. You will experience how, through your reflection, you will discover the meaning of this word that will reveal the true meaning of your life.
2. If men had known from the beginning and throughout all times that its purpose was the perfection of the soul, their existence would have been different and their works different. But man, from his first steps, considered himself the owner of what had been given to him only for a short time, and used all that was entrusted to him for noble works for unfair purposes.
3. See how this world strives to discover with its science only the glory and power of the earthly, without caring for its spiritual perfection. But if the soul does not develop its abilities, nor apply the virtues that exist in it, it will not be able to have love, nor feelings of true mercy in its life.
4. Many wish to free their soul from this materialistic, corrupt and selfish life that reigns in the world. But they cannot free themselves because the struggle for life is so complicated, bitter and difficult for them that even the soul is bound to the worries and problems of human life.
5. If your existence on earth were simpler, the life struggle would also be less, and you would have the freedom and the time for your soul to occupy itself with the tasks that come its way.
6. It is not for you, my little disciples, to realize the transformation of mankind, since this is a work that is beyond your powers. But you are to spread this divine message, which must free men from the great errors in which they have lived.
7. This work of sowing the spiritual seed in such dry fields requires faith, love and effort as all great works. Therefore I tell you that you must not doubt for a moment in the realization of my divine plans, for if you would doubt, you would not achieve anything effective. Your task is to work as members of this union of disciples which I am preparing at this time.
8. Do not think that you are the founders of this spiritual work. Understand that you are the continuation of other, earlier efforts, other works done by your brethren in earlier times.
9. This is why I have told you that the teaching I have brought you today is the same as before and always - that if you discover any difference in it, it concerns only the outer form. For the form in which I have given you my teaching in every age has been in accordance with the spiritual development that mankind had attained, and also in accordance with the people to whom I have turned.
10. Your purpose was to receive me in this time. Your mission will be no less important than that which I entrusted to my messengers and apostles of former times. My Word together with the purity of your works will be the fruitful seed destined to blossom in the hearts of men.
11. Could you, with my word and your example, change the lives of men and peoples who for many centuries have lived an existence far from the spiritual?
12. Understand that you must prepare yourselves beforehand until you are ready to be masters in this teaching, and you can take your fellow men by the hand with love, as if they were little children, to guide them step by step from the first to the last lesson.
13. No one wastes such a precious time as the present one, nor does he wait for the future one to fulfill his mission without having properly used the present one, which for the time being is the one that should be close to your heart, so that you do not despair when the hour of battle comes. Your confidence in what you are going to preach must be perfect, and you must banish the fear that your counsel will be easily ruined by the eccentrics and materialists.
14. He who fears does so because he is not fully convinced of my truth, and for him it is necessary to be tested until the flame of faith burns from his heart.
15. When the disciple has obtained the grace to be a master, his presence and his words will be loving, friendly, convincing. He will work in such a way that he will inspire confidence from the first moment. His word will prove that he really has knowledge of what he is speaking, that he has an absolute conviction of what he is teaching, and that a higher light is illuminating him. When the good disciple sees himself attacked by his opponents, he will calmly expect them, because his heart will fear nothing, and because his trust in Him who taught him is perfect.

16. Verily I say to you, whoever wants to follow Me to be my disciple must cast off the garment of hypocrisy and clothe himself with the sincerity and truthfulness which he saw in the Master, for I am the truthfulness.

17. It is necessary that the sowers of truth should appear on the earth and spread my balm everywhere, that the deaf may hear and the blind may see the light of my message.

18. God wants only good for his creatures. Blessed are all those who cooperate in the realization of this good.

19. The echo of my word and what you do has become known in many places - farther than you think. And though the skeptical people to whom news of my rallies has come cannot believe in a teaching that is intended to turn this world of strife into a fraternal family, that unbelief should not be of any concern to you, nor how many years must pass before those who convert. Fight, work for this work, for in this way you will gradually create a world of harmony, and the seed will spread more and more.

20. People, the present time is one of trial for you - use it. It will be of no use to you to repent later and say, "Lord, forgive my weakness. I tell you that you will not be able to regain the missed opportunity with it, but only through works and testimonies of my law.

21. I leave you these fatherly counsels so that you may reflect on all that I have said to you, and just as your Father in heaven devised for himself a plan of love, life and teaching for his creatures, so you too, inspired by Him, should devise for yourselves a plan of love, humility, obedience, perseverance and redemption.

22. Man cared more for his human life than for his spiritual life, even though he was often aware that the human life is transitory and the spiritual life eternal. This is the reason why, although he has made progress in his civilization and science, he has remained spiritually stagnant and sunk into sleep in his religions.

23. Consider one religion after another, and you will see that none of them shows evidence of development, unfolding, or perfection. Each is proclaimed as the supreme truth; but since those who profess it think they find and recognize everything in it, they make no effort to advance one step.

24. The divine revelations, the law of God, my teaching and my rallies have made you understand from the beginning that man is a being subject to development. Why then do none of your denominations confirm and test this truth? I tell you: Only that teaching which awakens the soul, which ignites the light in it, which promotes it and reveals to it what it contains within itself, which lifts it up every time it stumbles and lets it progress without stopping - only this teaching is inspired by the truth. But is this not precisely what my teaching has revealed to you at all times? Yet you have long since stopped spiritually because you were more concerned about that which concerns your life on earth than about that which concerns your soul. But in order not to completely give up the spiritual, you have formed your religions so that they do not in the least disturb you in the execution of your work and duties on earth. Then, when you follow that religious tradition, you think you are doing justice to God, you seek thereby to soothe your conscience and believe to secure your entrance into the kingdom of heaven.

25. What ignorance, mankind! When will you finally awaken to reality? Do you not realize that if you follow your religious customs, you give Me nothing, and your soul also goes away empty?

26. When you leave your churches and say, "Now I have fulfilled my duty to God," you have fallen into a great error because you think you have given Me something, although you should know that you can give Me nothing but receive much from Me and give much to yourselves.

27. You believe that the fulfillment of the law is limited to visiting those places, and this is another great error. For these places should be the school where the student should learn for later. Being back in everyday life, he should apply the lesson learned in practice, which is the true fulfillment of the Law.

28. Do you see how much discord among brothers and sisters, how many tragedies between spouses, how much immorality and vice, how many wars between nations? Everything has its cause in your abandonment and distancing from the divine laws.

29. Men lack spiritual education, they lack the knowledge of their development.

30. The piercing pain that descends on this world in many forms is the effect of the errors committed by men. But they are not aware of my justice - some blinded by ambition, and others by hatred.

31. Who will be able to eliminate the evil among men? A superhuman pain, for example, or an infinitely painful trial? No, people. Pain will stop it only for a short time. But this short period of time will serve men to reflect, to be outraged and to calm down again, and then they will feel the only power, the only light that can save them, which is my law.

32. Disciples, understand the meaning of the revelation I have given you. Consider the importance of this message for the souls of men. Then you will understand why I have come to speak to you and why my rallies have been among you for a time.

33. Alas, if only you all knew that when I mention your religions and cults which you must follow, I neither judge nor try to hurt you! If only you understood the divine desire of the Master to love one another and to apply the spiritual teaching to your human lives! But I know that your heart is still hardened, and that you, as you did in times past, will persecute my new messengers and mock my new revelations.

34. In spite of all this, my light will twitch like lightning from east to west and will set souls free.

35. Pray, disciples, and let your prayer be a sign that you have understood this teaching, that tomorrow you may express through your works the knowledge acquired by my teaching.

36. You must struggle to understand the work which I have entrusted to you, for this will be the only thing by which you will obtain that your testimonies contain essence and truth.

37. Understand also that if your knowledge in my teaching is not sufficient, your faith and convictions will be in danger when the enemies of the light in you fight my work

38. I have told you that you will see spiritualists appear all over the world even though they have not heard this word, and that when you observe their actions and hear their words, you will be amazed when you recognize their intuition and the clear vision they have of spiritualism. But I also announce this to you that after my departure groups and sects will appear who call themselves spiritualists, although their lives and works will be the negation of spirituality. They will come to you in opposition and seek your imperfections to reject you and call you cheats. Although you doubt this, there will also be among yourselves - among those who have nourished themselves from this word - those who will rise up against their brothers and sisters and take up the weapons of disturbance and blindness.

39. What weapons could you counter those forces if your faith is not firm and your knowledge not great?

40. Do not think that I am anxious to give you weapons to defend your faith against the hostilities. I do not want you to make war with them, much less to reject them and close your doors to them. It is my will that you remain quietly at your post so that you will never be taken by surprise, and so that everyone who comes to investigate you may find you in prayer and study my word.

41. The truthfulness of your works will be the best weapon you shall take against those who would destroy you.

42. I will have in my ranks steadfast soldiers, courageous soldiers who know how to defend the truth, not legions of fanatics who in their ignorance desecrate my work instead of honoring it. I do not want crowds of people of little faith who lose courage in the face of battle and flee because they think they are incapable of fighting.

43. Explore yourselves, and if, after having heard me for so long, you feel incapable of fighting, this will make you understand that you have not used my word, that you have not understood the purpose of my call, and that you have slept without hearing the wake-up call that resounds ceaselessly in my rallies.

44. I do not tell you that you are lost and that you must necessarily be defeated by your persecutors. No, on the contrary: I tell you that the time is still favorable to examine your works thoroughly, whether they are spiritual or human, to observe your actions closely, so that you may discover all that is erroneous, false, and unworthy of my work. Once you have achieved that your actions are characterized by truthfulness and sincerity, you will have nothing to fear. For true spiritualism will put you on the path of fulfilling all laws, so that no one will be able to condemn you.

45. You must know that the weapons of faith are not to be used only to defend yourselves, but that your responsibility will go beyond your person. For to each of you is entrusted a flock for which you must watch, pray and fight until you have saved them from the trials.

46. You will still be able to hear me in many more morning devotions and to strengthen your knowledge and your faith. Then you will feel in your being an unknown power and boundless trust. This self-confidence and calmness in the face of struggle will be given to you by faith, and knowledge will give value to what you have found in my words.

47. I want you to form a people of peace. For this purpose I wrap you in the mantle of my love.

48. Beloved people: Today you have spoken to Me in the language of the Spirit and I have answered you with my peace.

49. Thinking that you will soon no longer hear this word which has been your defence, you will be filled with sadness, and you think that my coming in this time, apparently long while, was in reality short. But I ask you: What do you call "my return"? Perhaps the period of time that covers the years between 1866 and 1950, which mark the time when I give you my word?

50. Verily, I say to you, this rallies through the human organ of the mind has only been the preparation for you to enter into the time of Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue, in which you will have my return fully in the "Spirit on the Cloud," as it was announced to my disciples at Bethany.

51. Take this teaching which I am giving you through the voice bearer as preparation for that time when it will no longer be the mind that receives the light of the Master but your Spirit.

52. This is the new promise and the new goal for you. Remember that the message which you have received through the voice bearer was given by a man, and that he, however spiritualized, is not wholly free from imperfections and impurities. Thus you can now imagine the perfection with which you will receive the concert of my Word when it reaches your Spirit directly, without the need for transmitters, without first having to go through your hearing or your brain. It will first reach the Spirit, and the Spirit will take on the task of enlightening the soul and ennobling the heart.

53. For a long time you have heard this teaching, in which you have had to seek the meaning to feed on something divine. Tomorrow, when you are then able to receive inspiration from Spirit to Spirit, it will no longer be human word that your soul receives, but divine essence, and you will have the task of transmitting this essence in thought, word and work, so that you may be the mediators between your Lord and humanity.

54. Understand, disciples, that this period of rallies by my voice-bearers was for the purpose of teaching you to understand the divine language. It has been the master's basic lesson for his disciples.

55. While ye hear this word, ye have this day the feeling of my presence, wherefore ye fear the day when ye shall hear it no more. But I tell you: When you commune with Me from Spirit to Spirit, my presence will be felt by my disciples with still greater clarity and purity.

56. Great will be the bliss of those who feel me so in their heart. They will never say, "The Master will soon part," or, "The day is drawing near when the Lord will leave us without His Word. No, then the disciples will know that the Father has always been with his children, that he never left, that it was the people who did not always understand to be with Me.

57. Today you say: "God is in us"; but you say it without feeling it or understanding it, because your materialization prevents you from feeling my presence in your being. But once spiritualization is part of your life, you will experience the truth of my presence in every human being. My voice will resound in the consciences, the inner judge will be heard and the warmth of the Father will be felt.

58. I teach you many things and prepare you that you may receive the coming of the new time with joy. But yet I see sorrow in many hearts as the day of my last word draws near. Those who weep and are depressed by sadness are those who have heard Me but have not understood Me, and who will not be prepared in the hour of trial.

59. I have always said to you: Seek the divine meaning in the core of this word, which the voice-bearers in their rapture utter. If you are content with the outward form of these rallies, you will give divine character to some words that come from the human, and you will then be on the way to falling into a new fanaticism and idolatry.

60. You must understand that you are destined to bring the Good News to mankind, that you are on the way to teach your fellow men with the love, patience and mercy with which I have taught you, repeating the lessons when necessary and turning back when it is necessary to recall the first pages.

61. Remember how I spoke to you on many occasions about spiritual life before man existed - man's appearance on earth, my first commandments and my first revelations. Remember how often I have spoken to you of the way of mankind through the ages, of its successes and its aberrations, of its upward development and its decline - of the enlightened ones, whose names are respectfully preserved because of the great and noble examples they left you, as well as the names of others, whose corruption indelibly wrote down the history of mankind so that you do not act like them.

62. I have reminded you of the names of my messengers, through whom you have received messages, commandments, prophecies, and teachings.

63. So I have united the contents of all former teachings into one teaching.

64. Spiritualism is the legacy in which the three testaments are united in one spiritual book.

65. All my teachings are aimed at preparing you for the post-1950 struggle - a time when you will no longer hear the spiritual world through the "bearers of the gifts". It too has limited its time for this form of rallies. But these blessed beings, guardian angels, advisers, comforters and protectors of this people have prepared you so that you may continue to remember them after this time, feel their presence and receive their help.

66. What was the spiritual world coming to during this time? - To explain my teaching through their word and their works, to teach you to interpret my revelations, and to help you to understand their meaning.

67. Never did they give you superfluous teachings, never did they reveal to you what it was not yet time for you to know, never did they come to awaken your curiosity or to give you mysterious sciences or abilities. Their mission was different, their soul size and light could not allow them to fall into ordinary materializations, because they had made the ideal of their Spirit out of the Law of Love.

68. This spiritual world came by divine command to communicate in a human way for a short time, to leave the impression of their generous brotherhood, the testimony of their existence, and the proof of their presence among men.

69. They have told you that if they no longer speak to you by human lips, they will not move away from you - on the contrary. They long for your sensitivity to allow you to feel their presence even closer in the days to come.

70. When you, people, learn to use your gifts, when you really reach the point of being in harmony with the spiritual world - verily, I tell you, you will leave a trail of miracles on your path

71. It is necessary that in this time the strong ones from these crowds appear, the good prophets, the good counselors - those who by their life and their words know how to lead the people on the path I have marked out - those who know how to keep the pages of my teaching spotless

72. Who are these strong men of whom I speak to you? I tell you only that I am preparing them at this time with my word, so that when the end of this rallies comes, they may rise and encourage the people, not allowing by their faith the multitudes to scatter.

73. The word that comes from their lips will always remind you that I left you as witnesses of my communication with men, and they will constantly tell you that you are destined to announce to mankind that I have come in Spirit

74. I will no longer come to become man or to materialize among men; I will no longer come to incarnate on this earth You are to speak of this to your fellow men; it is a part of your cross. But I know that you will be able to carry this.

75. Do not worry, for I have already told you that what Cyrenees did for Jesus when he saw Him exhausted by the weight of the cross, I am doing today for all those who need my assistance, accompanying them step by step to the top of the mountain that represents your life, where you will rise on the cross of your destiny.

76. You will then experience how satisfying it is to complete a work by allowing your heart to open up in that moment, just as the Master's side opened to pour out blood, which was a sign of love, life, forgiveness.

77. This is the teaching I am currently sowing in the heart of the spiritualist Trinitarian Marian people

78 "Spiritualist" because it receives the light of the Divine Spirit; "Trinitarian" because you recognize God in the three stages of revelation in which He has manifested Himself to humanity; and "Marian" because you recognize this divine tenderness as the stepping stone that leads you up to the Father, as the Advocate that strengthens you, consoles you and purifies you, eliminating your arrogance and transforming you into children full of gentleness and humility before the Lord.

79. Do not forget this most tender love, for you are not always sufficiently prepared to come to me
But if you trust in her, you will soon feel her support.

80. Remember: "If you do not become like children, you will not be able to enter the kingdom of heaven.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 266

1. I am the master. Come hither to rejoice in the teaching word of eternal teaching. Even when I am not making myself known through these rallies, my teaching word is present.
2. I give you my word only for short moments, because you are so immature that you would not bear to hear the eternal teaching, which resounds unceasingly in infinity and speaks to all beings, to all souls in their various life worlds.
3. I speak to you only the truth. Why do many doubt what I reveal to you? You are likewise a truth. How is it that although you believe in your truth and in your existence, you do not believe in mine? Do you not know that the truth is one?
4. Here I give you a short, little teaching address so that you can grasp it, understand it. But even in this form you keep it only for a short time, to forget it afterwards.
5. There in the spiritual kingdom, where the light of truth is always enflamed, my teaching word is everlasting, and those who hear it never tire of hearing it, because for them my teaching is their life, as it is for you the air you breathe. Woe to those who live here in the world without my teaching word in their souls, just because they are not prepared to hear it! How many are there among these who, for lack of support, fall victim to extinct hope - without any conception of God in their hearts, lost, blind, deaf. But I ask you: Where do those go who have erased from their being the divine commandments, which are the way and the light of the soul?
6. Poor creatures who are shipwrecked because their ship is disoriented and they are unable to discover the light of the lighthouse.
7. I seek you and give you my light so that you may enter the path and from it understand what is the teaching which the Master gives you unceasingly through life.
8. What is the use of man to be physically strong, if he is not spiritually strong?
9. I bring you closer to the reality, the truth, from which you had turned away. For when you rejected the higher life, which is that of the Spirit, you gave yourselves to the lower life, which is that of the material world.
10. Return to the path of true life, and you will again be nearer to your true nature. The way I speak to you of is the one you will find when you balance the spiritual with the physical, when you know the truth you carry within yourselves. For then your higher part of being, which is the Spirit, will say, "I am he who brings the light, who knows the way, who possesses the law. Therefore it will be I who determine and rule the actions of my body." If you once speak like this, it is because the light has shone in your being, and its reflection has reached the human heart.
11. Alas, if only your body could receive what your spirit soul receives by virtue of its prophetic faculty! For the spirit soul never ceases to see, even if the body, because of its materialization, perceives nothing of it. When will you be able to interpret your spirit soul?
12. Hear my word, embrace my teaching, which teaches you to fight and conquer adversity, not to run away from trials, not to despair in the face of sacrifice.
13. I say to my disciples continually Fear not, understand that I have given you the power of the Spirit to triumph in all trials. The power of the Spirit is higher than that of the body. But if the thick fog of your human problems does not let you see anything, drive out and drive away this fog by the light of faith. Then you will see beyond this haze a horizon that unites with infinity and invites you to go on and be filled with peace.
14. He who learns to overcome his own problems will then face those of his fellow men to assist them in their struggle.
15. Know that this life is a battle, but that you are destined to win. For my light, which is in each of you, will never be able to be defeated by the dark forces of evil.
16. You must be victorious, for only in your victory will you receive the revelation of the mysteries that will be revealed to you in this life and in the spiritual.
17. Fighting people through the ages: The time will come when you will no longer fight in this way. The "mists", tribulations, problems and trials will come to an end - both your own and those of others.

18. Be unconcerned when I tell you that you must stand by your neighbor on his painful path of life. The strong souls can bear their cross and the foreign one and are happy to help the small and weak souls. They always look for wounds to heal them.

19. Blessed is the word of him who, when he speaks to the suffering, heals, closes and makes forgotten the wounds. This one knows the task of the balm which I have put into his heart.

20. Strong is he who, when he sees himself surrounded by difficulties or dangers, invokes the power of his Spirit, overcoming the fear of the bodily soul, fights, conquers, and triumphs, because faith made him know what the Spirit is able to do.

21. I wanted to tell you with this that where the fight calls you, you should prepare yourselves with absolute confidence that wisdom, justice and faith will always overcome the needs and unclean passions that stand in their way.

22. Know ye not the time which your gifts have taken to develop? I tell you that they are in you from the moment the Spirit came to life. How great will be the bliss of the Spirit when he can tell the body and the world I have defeated you!

23. Disciples, I have given you all the teachings that the soul needs in its development.

24. Blessed are those who know the truth, for they will quickly find "the way. Others always reject the divine teachings because their works seem superior to mine.

25. I love you all. I am the shepherd who calls his sheep, who unites them and counts them and wants to have more every day - who feeds them and caresses them, cares for them and rejoices when he sees that there are many, although he sometimes cries when he sees that not all are obedient.

26. These are your hearts: many of you come to Me, but few are those who truly follow Me.

27. Behold the voice bearers, by whose lips I give you my word: They have taken upon themselves the cross of their mission. They know that many doubt their gift, and yet they continue their way meekly. They remember that people in the Second Age also doubted Me when they said that I am not the Messiah, that I am not Christ. They remember that I was brought to the cross by those who would not accept the truth. That is why they took the cross of their mission with surrender.

28. People, I have been with you, my mantle of love has spread beyond the place of assembly where you are hearing Me now. You all without exception have been full of my Spirit and my love.

29. My word is a silent place of peace. Go to it when you feel tired, sad, weary, or sick. In it you will find encouragement, health and faith to live and fight.

30. I want you to be fervent, humble, and obedient to my will, and never be like those who test my power or distrust my righteousness. For you know that he who does this subjects himself to a test.

31. Whether you believe or do not want to believe that I make myself known in this form: Listen with respect and gentleness until you are fully convinced that what exists at the core of this rallies is truth or lie.

32. If you knew how many tears of repentance have been shed by those who have denied the truth of this rallies, by those who have blasphemed against those who believe in the word you hear, and by those who have mocked my voices. Today they do not know with what words they could erase those insulting and disrespectful phrases that came from their lips, nor do they know with what works they could reconcile their Master.

33. I want you to learn not to be careless in your judgments, nor to let yourselves be hastily determined by the first impression. I give you this advice so that when you interpret my word, and even if you have to judge teachings, religions, philosophies, cults, spiritual revelations, or sciences, you may recognize that what you know is not all that exists, and that the truth you know is only a minimal part of the absolute truth, which is revealed here in one way, but which can be revealed in many other ways unknown to you.

34. I will explain to you why I have spoken to you in this way on this day. The reason is that there is among this multitude of men a heart that insistently asks me why, although I speak so much to this people, and this word comes from "word," I have not attained the complete renewal, nor the spiritualization, of these multitudes of men.

To this I answered him with a detailed teaching and added that if I wanted this by my pure power, I would in an instant transform all these sinners into angels, but that this work would not, in my eyes,

include any merit whatsoever, and that this word was done in a wise and exceedingly patient manner precisely to grind down the hearts of this people until faith, love and repentance would spring from them.

35. Men destroy the world by the use of violence. Do you believe that their violence is superior to my power? Yet it is my will that they themselves recognize their errors, correct them, and then rebuild all that they have destroyed and profaned, so that their merits may be true in my eyes.

36. You are still a small people. But I have not considered the small number of those who have gathered around my rallies to this day to be decisive. The proof of this is the multitude of teachings and revelations I have given you.

37. After 1950, when you will no longer receive My Word in this form, there will be an apparent emptiness in your hearts, there will be some morning devotions of silence, of sorrow. But after that you will again feel strong and confess that everything has been planned by me with wisdom, and that I let you climb great heights in my last teachings, which culminated in the last and most unforgettable one I have to give you.

38. Who could extinguish your lamp or cause the spiritual sacrifice you offer Me to wither if it is not visible to the human eye? Who will dare to extinguish the seal that you have imprinted on your soul from eternity? Faith has taken deep roots in your heart, and will continue to grow and illuminate everything around you.

39. Then, after your struggles, after the great trials I have subjected you to, a rest will come, and you will receive your reward I promised you no further comforter, for he whom I announced to you is among you. It is He who has spoken today through your mediation and has come down on every man to stand by you in your tribulations. He is my Spirit revealed in this time and the spiritual world, which consists of angels, who accompany you on your path of life, who protect you in your great battles, who heal you and comfort you. The whole legion of beings of great virtue has united with Me to comfort you in this hour of trial that you are going through, as it was announced. Consider yourselves very happy because you have been chosen from among the numerous men who populate the earth to enter into this revelation, into this work, and to possess its great gifts.

40. I will leave you prepared for your commission as my disciples, and soon you will see come true what I have announced to you during my teachings. There will be many events in the world that will speak of my presence in the Spirit, and men will feel how close I am to them. For when my rallies through man end, I will continue to expect their preparation, their true worship, to reign in the souls of all my children. There will be the temple, there the law and the spiritual gifts to be revealed, and I will receive your worship and your love.

41. Long ago I told you that I would give my word in different nations, that my ray would also manifest itself in other peoples through the human mind, and in truth it is my will that you know that I have spoken there in the bosom of small communities through men and women. When they heard me, some regarded me as master, others only as a higher spirit being. But I have fulfilled my word.

42. When I spoke and said that I am the Master, some believed and others doubted. But when they perceived the meaning and wisdom revealed by my words spoken through simple and humble creatures, they wondered whether this rallies of my Spirit were possible.

43. I have also fixed there the hour in which that rallies shall come to an end, and when you shall come with your testimony to those points of the earth where my word was heard, you shall confirm to them the truth of these rallies. When those men and women who doubt today will hear your clear testimony, they will find that I have been with them.

44. How few communities have I encountered prepared! But I have been present, illuminating each soul and giving witness of Me, so that some may teach others and be their guides.

45. When you receive a visitor, a foreigner, who speaks to you of my rallies, of my words received also in his homeland, do not reject him. Rather, I command you to receive him, so that you may see together with joy that my word has been fulfilled, and that everyone who has watched and prayed in expectation of my return has received me in this time. I have called everyone to make you my disciples.

46. So I give you indications in advance so that you will not be surprised when someone tells you that even outside this nation my Divine Ray has become a word to feed the hungry. Know that my love

embraces everything, and that my work of restoration is worldwide, so that you may understand that I have not limited myself to giving graces only to your nation, but that all form my family, whom I want to unite and lead to one single point: spiritualization.

47. Through the teaching I have given you in this time, I have united the revelations of the earlier ages into one. Take the teaching from each of them, and you will come to the conclusion that in the prophecies and teachings of the Master with his revelations you have the summary of the whole law, and that they show you the way that leads to spiritualization.

48. Centuries and ages have passed, but only today do you comprehend the purpose of the law and of life.

49. If I have granted you many "miracles" in your way - as you call my works - it is because of this, to revive your faith, and if I have showered you with good deeds, it was done with the intention that you should understand that there is peace only on the way of good. The miracles have encouraged the people on their crossing of the new desert.

50. In the midst of this peace you have been prepared so that you may be strong when the time of battle comes. I have taught you to pray from Spirit to Spirit, so that you may use prayer as a weapon, as a shield, as a means of inspiration, as a bulwark and a comfort.

51. You have asked Me not only once but many times whether, when I taught my apostles the prayer of the Our Father, I gave them a prayer for all times and I tell you that when I spoke that prayer, I did so with the intention of teaching them a superior way of speaking to the Father, an invocation which would contain love, humility, faith, reverence, surrender, trust.

52. Evil have done those who were content to repeat my words mechanically, and also those who did not use that prayer as an example for their own prayers.

53. When I tell you today that you should rise spiritually, I do not blot out from your heart that prayer model, that perfect prayer. I only want you, instead of speaking to Me with your lips, to do it in your thoughts, and instead of limiting yourselves to repeating one after another the phrases that make up that prayer, to be inspired by them, so that the thoughts you form in your Spirit, like the Our Father, may express love, humility, faith, reverence, surrender and trust in the Father.

54. For now it is your task to think and study what I have just told you, and not to try to teach it to anyone until you can explain it properly. Remember, if you were to understand that a spiritualist teaching has eliminated the prayer that Christ taught to the world, you would be judged as heretics, and this teaching would be regarded as contradicting the teaching of the Divine Master.

55. If, on the other hand, you wait until your thoughts are clarified and the words come fluidly from your lips, you will easily persuade even those who, without having fathomed my teachings, repeat my words from which they have made a habit, a routine, a useless practice, since they have never bothered to think about the beautiful and profound words that their lips utter without their minds understanding them.

56. Disciples: When praying from Spirit to Spirit, which is the purpose of my teachings, your whole being is focused on that act of speaking to the Creator - with a voice that comes from your whole being, using the Spirit as messenger and interpreter.

57. This is the way in which you can offer your Father a true tribute of worship, love, recognition, humility, awe.

58. It will not be science, nor the teachings of these times, that will lead you to peace and show you the way to spiritualization. It is indispensable that a light should come from heaven to enlighten your minds and reveal the true path.

59. Science, as man has conceived it, will never be able to make the human heart sensitive in such a way that it can feel and see the spiritual.

60. I must tell you that men could feel my presence through science if it were their intention to seek me at the bottom of it. But though they see Me in every miracle they discover, they deny Me as if they were blind.

61. Nature, which man eagerly explores, speaks of Me ceaselessly, revealing my power, my love and my justice. Man strives only to know and accumulate power without thinking that love must be the inspiration and origin of all his works, as it was with the works of the Creator.

62. Do you recognize how nature, its elements and its powers speak of Me? For it will strive to open the eyes of men to the truth. From her womb will spring countless lessons contained therein to this day. From her innermost being calls for justice will resound; in the spaces of the world there will be tremors, and the worlds that circle far away will likewise give her messages.

63. When all this happens, and the scientist with all his power feels too powerless and small to stop the destructive forces that bring judgment everywhere, he will, horrified by his work, retreat and finally exclaim: "Lord, it is You, it is Your presence, it is Your voice, it is Your justice that is now being revealed!

64. It is a day of judgment, of fear and repentance for many.

65. The pain will be so great that it will cause darkness in men, as if a black cloak of sorrow and tribulation were covering them. Then prayer will escape from the soul of men. This prayer will be the anguished supplication of the "Prodigal Son" who prostrates himself exhausted and sick at the gates of the Father's house.

66. Blessed is that moment when men will finally open the eyes of their Spirit to the light of truth. For their past will be forgiven, and a new sun will shine in their lives, transforming, renewing, ennobling them!

67. With what respect will man enter the paths of science when he has emptied the cup of suffering to the bottom! And how noble will be the intentions and ideals that inspire him when he explores the mysteries of nature!

68. After the darkness the light will appear again, and in that brightness men will look at life through a more spiritual and higher sense. The band of religious fanaticism will fall, and humanity will feel my presence. This teaching, having been rejected and persecuted, will be seen as a true divine revelation and will spread throughout the world, encouraging people to follow the path of light, faith, goodness and justice.

69. Why do you doubt such great bliss as I announce to you? Must everything that you encounter happen to make your existence infinitely worse or painful? no, people; just as I foretell you the days of mourning, pain, bitterness and misery, so I also foretell you the days when light will return to the minds, peace to the hearts, the power of love to the souls.

70. You are so accustomed to receive one evil after another and one misfortune after another that you no longer expect anything good, that you no longer believe in favorable changes because you have lost faith. But if you cherish the living hope that humanity will return to the way of good, of brotherhood, contribute to this by fulfilling your mission, without waiting for others to set out to teach you how to do it yourselves.

71. I am your physician, beloved people, verily, I tell you, no one strives for your health as I do, and no one feels your pain as I feel it

72. Would you like to feel at this moment my healing balm as it flows through your body and soul? Then go into prayer, rise up to Me, purify your heart and mind, and you will feel the balm of the very best physician.

73. I have told you that after this life, when you have gone through the long way of the soul, when you have crossed the desert of trials and climbed your Calvary, you will be in the Bright Shining City, the true Eternal City of the Spirit, which has always awaited you. There you will experience no more pain, for in that place dwell only the souls that have attained perfection. Do not forget that pain, sickness, hardships and misfortunes are inherent in the imperfect souls who suffer to atone or to learn.

74. Why do you not unite here as brothers and sisters, so that you may create, if not a shining city, then a shining spiritual home where you can receive your Father? I would go from heart to heart and encourage, heal and caress you. Then you would not say that it is my blood you drink, but my divine essence.

75. I love you, humanity, and therefore I will never stop "watching" for your children. When I was living among men at that time, I withdrew into the desert to pray, to think of those whom I loved so much and for whom I took upon myself the sacrificial death to save them. Today I tell you that also in the invisible - there where you cannot yet penetrate - I discover the solitude of the desert, from

where I pray, intercede and think of you - you whom I will bring into my kingdom after I have saved you.

76. Men! Do not be ashamed to weep, for weeping is also a gift. Pray, all of you be like little children before Me, let the tears flow, let the pain disappear and let joy enter.

77. Women, mothers, virgins, little girls, I am with you and I give my caress to every heart
My peace be with you!

Teaching 267

1. Beloved children, you who unite your souls to await my presence among you - be blessed.
2. You seek the fruit on the tree of life, and I give the fruit to each of you.
3. The radiance of my love is the breath of air that gently moves these trees.
4. Life, disciples, is the most beautiful and richest book that the Creator has bequeathed to His children. But it is necessary to learn to read in it to discover how many beauties and wonders it contains. Who better than I, the Divine Master, can show you, page after page and lesson after lesson, the contents of this book?
5. For a long time it remained open on one page because your indifference prevented Me from offering you a new lesson You had stopped. But the time came when you turned your eyes to the book which spoke of life, eternity and light, and you saw the Master turning the page already known to show you a new teaching.
6. The knowledge which this book gives you proves to you that your past has not been unfruitful for your soul. For now, enlightened by the light of knowledge, you discover the reason for many teachings, you find the meaning of life and the essence of God which exists in all created things.
7. Blessed are the souls who, on their long journey, have already crossed the vast deserts of the trials they have gone through, the crossroads of the path, and have left behind the dark woods with their ambushes and their dangers. Those who have gone through the great trials will be those who understand my word with the greatest clarity and who can hardly fall into an abyss.
8. The book that exists in each of you is likewise great. Do you understand of what book I speak to you? Of the one that refers to your past, to all that your soul has experienced, and whose history is growing day by day. Once you are "in my bosom", you will rejoice to let it pass once more by your spiritual eyes and to see how much you have struggled to climb the mountain of your perfection.
9. Now you are living through an epoch of pain, and it is absolutely necessary that you understand its meaning, for in this way you will finally understand that the effect of pain on sinners is purifying. Later, you will all experience that I have designated a garment for each of my children, but that in order to possess it, it is necessary that you clean "the vessel" inside and outside until it is pure. Do you know what this garment is? I will tell you: this garment is the truth.
10. Who can say that he is not able to be my disciple, or that he is not strong enough to bring my message to men, objecting that he has no experience, that he has experienced too little, or that he has not understood his fellow men?
11. No, my children, you have not lived too short, nor is what you have experienced too little. The doubt and lack of trust come from the body shell, from the heart, which despairs because it does not know the power and the light that his spirit soul has accumulated on the path of development.
12. What do you know of your past, and how far back your origin lies? What do you know about where you come from, which paths you have already taken, and where you are directing your steps?
13. Let no one consider himself immature or ignorant after he has reached this third time, and certainly not you, who I have called "firstborn."
14. Why do you fear the future? Do you want to leave all the experience your soul has accumulated in the past unused? Do you want to abandon the seed without reaping the harvest? No, disciples. Remember that no one can change his destiny, but he can delay the hour of his victory and increase the suffering that exists in every way.
15. Until you are convinced of this truth, I will not send you with the Good News to the provinces and nations, because you would not have any conviction in your words and the world would not be able to recognise you as Christ's messengers
16. I am currently bringing you closer to the simple, spiritual and plain worship of God, so that instead of engaging in outward rituals and wasting time, you may confine yourselves to doing justice to the essential, which is active charity, as I have told you many times.
17. You have already lived through spiritual childhood and youth, and today you are facing the thresholds of a new age in which you will attain the maturity that is fullness

18. Few are those who hear me; few, therefore, are those who experience it. See this humanity that lives in the time of light and stumbles and falls as if it were walking in the dark. Examine its cup, see its wounds, feel its desolation, make yourself known to its Spirit from afar, and when you have mercy and love for your fellow men, weep with pain, and you will feel full of compassion. Then a noble and magnanimous impulse will spring from your heart, which will move you to be tireless sowers of love, balm, and light. But if you continue to hide fearfully from the eyes of the world - do you think that your heart will then become sensitive and purified in the feeling of compassion for your neighbor?

19. Do you want to win souls for yourselves? Then come with the balm of my word and with the anointing of your mercy.

20. Try not to prove to anyone that his beliefs or rites are imperfect, for the result will be negative. Go to the one in need, seek the cause of his pain and comfort him. Then you will experience how from his lips comes a sincere confession that tells you that you are bearers of the truth.

21. Verily I tell you, I too am closer to my children in the moments of pain, in the moment of bitterness, than even in the rites and ceremonies they celebrate to my glory. For from the deep pain springs the invocation full of truthfulness, while in the ceremony the tradition, the power of habit, the routine and even vanity are expressed.

22. The time has come when you shall all hear my word anew, speaking to you with full clarity. For my task is to save you, but not to expose your faults.

23. It is necessary that everything returns to its original truth, and that is why the struggle of world views will flare up among men. In the midst of the materialism that prevails in this world, men will appear with great inspirations, and these lights will be the preceding signs of the arrival of spiritualism on earth.

24. Seers, prophets, enlightened and inspired - they will all announce to mankind my presence in Spirit. They will have the task of laying the foundations for the building of the temple of the Lord - the temple made of hearts, not stones, with the flame of faith burning within.

25. This temple shall be glorious, and from it you shall see the sanctuary which my omnipotence created from the beginning, that all my children may dwell in it.

26. Today, when you see so much hardness in the hearts, when you see the rooting of traditions and fanaticism in the hearts of men, their renewal, their transformation, may seem to you impossible, and that the teaching of spiritualization is coming into effect. Nevertheless, I tell you that since all are destined to come to Me to dwell in the light and know the truth, my will will continue to be fulfilled because otherwise, instead of being saved, you would have to perish. Think about it, and you will understand that the evil in you, which are your imperfections, though permanent, will pass away.

27. Great is the trial that weighs upon mankind. Your intuition tells you that the world is under my divine judgment, that the pride of men has been visited by the Father, and that the power of this judgment is daily increasing. But see how man does not abandon his pride, does not confess his transgressions, does not repent of the crimes he has committed, in a word, does not bow to divine justice. They themselves prolong the time of suffering and drag many innocent people with them to perdition. How long will this time of suffering last? Until people open their eyes to the truth and bow to the only existing power that I am.

28. People, do you not feel happy to know the reason for what is happening in your surroundings and to have found the means to contribute to the salvation and peace of your fellow men?

29. If you experience this happiness, it is because you have understood my word, and you know how to carry out your difficult mission with love.

30. From 1866 to 1950, my word, this light of the Spirit, has resounded among you in the same form as you experience it. During this time many voice-bearers have developed their gifts, prepared men and women who have formed the core group of my servants, my "workers".

31. Through the minds of my chosen ones my Spirit has made itself known. But could you believe that these creatures, through whom the Master has spoken, are fully conscious of what came from their lips? I say to you: Although they feel that it is something infinite that has descended upon their minds, it is not possible for them to evaluate and comprehend the greatness, the scope, of what their lips have spoken without their knowledge.

32. After 1950, that is, after my departure, this people will make my work known to mankind, but not according to human will, but according to my will. The voice-bearers through whom I have spoken have not been able, at the moment when they expressed my radiation, to understand what came out of their mouths. Tomorrow they will be amazed when they see the fulfillment of my prophecies, of all that I announced through them. Then those who were always fervent will embrace their mission with even greater love, and those who sometimes lacked faith will kneel down in repentance for having doubted for moments. Their faith will inflame, and they will be loyal to me until the end.

33. Someone in the midst of the crowd of people who hear me asks me, "Master, is it possible that someone who is your voice bearer and on whose organ of mind your ray rests, doubts that it is you who makes himself known through his mediation? To this I answer you, "Yes, there are those who have lived in doubt, although they are my voice-bearers and have doubted even at the moment of the rallies. Yet - how great was the word, the light, the truth and the consolation that those clumsy lips gave out, which were transformed at the moment when inspiration poured into them.

34. Why do you think the teaching was great when I poured myself into it? because they have been the most tormented, who on many occasions have made the greatest effort to rise up to find the best way to do Me justice; because they are those who approach Me with more purity and always seek to make themselves worthy of the office they hold

35. How often does their doubt come from their humility, because they are those who, from the moment I consecrated them for this ministry, felt confused and asked themselves: Is it possible that I, a small creature, an unworthy sinner, an insignificant being, should be chosen by God for such a great task?

36. Beyond this doubt do you recognize the love and reverence of those of my little children? Do you now understand why some doubt, and why I nevertheless make myself known through their rallies?

37. How often does the voice bearer who believes in my presence content himself with this and does not put in his preparation the necessary feeling to be inspired, from which his cold or monotonous expression results, just as the one who let himself be dominated by vanity has always been the poorest in essence and the least in light.

38. You have had my most perfect, most complete rallies through those voice-bearers who, in a complete surrender to their Master, in an ecstasy of faith, love and humility towards Him, have disposed of the world and the body shell with the ideal of being useful, with a thought directed towards their brothers and sisters in need of light. How few have been able to prepare themselves and receive me in this way!

39. Have you not discovered a transformation in the inspired voice bearer? In the highest moments of the teaching address, have you not had the spiritual sensation of the divine light shining through those lips? These are the hours in which the most glorious pages of the Third Testament were written.

40. Blessed are you who unite your souls in the times of trial. From the first to the last, you have all been afflicted, lest you should sleep or fall into temptation.

41. Already the hour is drawing near in which I give you my last teaching, and you must be prepared for this day, because I will then demand your first harvest from you, and at the same time I will give you the seed and the teaching so that you may continue to till my fields

42. While some understand the meaning of the trials and bless my will, others do not know the reason for them and seek to oppose them.

43. Remember that I have long ago announced to you these days when hurricanes will be unleashed and chaos will reign in the bosom of your people

44. There were very few to whom my word remained present and who "watched", making them like the wise virgins of my parable Most of them forgot my prophecies and let themselves be taken by surprise, allowing their dismay to take hold of them.

45. This is the storm wind which I announced, as did the Baptist, in whom Elijah incarnated, and which would come to tear down every bad tree and to tear down from the good trees the dry leaves or the unripe fruit.

46. "Will this confusion pass?" you ask Me anxiously, and I say, yes. But first you will have much to fight and weep.

47. To those who truly long for the victory of light and union, I say that they should remain in prayer, in the study of my word and in the exercise of what I have taught you, that not your will but mine shall be done. Then you will truly triumph.

48. I will give victory to those who strive for spiritualization, who remove from their heart even the last trace of materialism and idolatry - to those who obey my will and interpret my teaching correctly. I will encourage some as well as others, and so they, reflecting and preparing, will wait for the appropriate time to speak and say, "This is the Father's work, this is spiritualism."

49. I will manifest myself among them precisely in the moments of their study and meditations, and give them new revelations as an incentive to persevere on the path of spiritualization.

50. During the time of my rallies you have carried out various tasks, some of them within these places of assembly and others where you have been asked for: Each of these tasks I have given a different name, and so there have been leaders, voice bearers, gift bearers, and other appointments.

51. When my rallies and those of the spiritual world end at the end of 1950, I want that those designations which you have had until then disappear from among you, and that you come closer to each other, so that no one will think himself superior, and no one will feel himself inferior.

52. In that time you will no longer need those names unconditionally. You will not be less respected or loved because you no longer officially hold the said offices. The essential thing is that you remain in truth, and that your works of love deserve the gratitude of your fellow men.

53. To all the people I say that the highest and most beautiful title man possesses is to be a "child of God," though it is necessary to earn it.

This is the purpose of the law and the teachings: to inspire you the knowledge of my truth so that you may become worthy children of that Divine Father who is the highest perfection.

54. With these words I encourage you to advance with perseverance along the path I have laid out.

55. So I comfort you in this hour of trial, that you may not despair nor let your faith be quenched.

56. Leave with Me through your prayer that abundance of sufferings, worries, desires, and petitions which your heart contains.

57. I know all these things, all these things come to Me. But I will give you according to my will, and when the time is right.

58. If I let the dew descend on the flowers, how should I not send my radiation to your soul?

59. Here I am with you in essence, revealing to you the new message.

60. I am teaching you in this time the spiritualization that will replace the false love that men have assured Me.

61. I give you the opportunity to love Me truly by serving you and loving you, so that my example may teach you to love one another and show you that it is not necessary to give a coin to exercise mercy, because it makes you understand that the one who considers himself poorest has an inexhaustible wealth of goods to offer to his fellow men.

62. That so great field, on which you can sow the seed of love, has been given the name "spiritual farmland," on which to work I invite you all, so that you may see your gifts come to light when you unfold them in the exercise of goodness.

63. I have given you inspiration, healing balm, intuition, strength of soul and peace. But I have also distributed among my listeners various tasks. Some have received the task of receiving my light in their minds and transmitting it through the Word. Others have received the gift to receive the spiritual world through the mind. Still others have been given the gift to see something of the hereafter and of the future through the gift of vision, that is, through the spiritual face.

64. Some have also received the gift of discernment, and others the gift of the Word.

65. Since my rallies through the human mind began, I wanted you to put your gifts into practice and begin your spiritual mission, so that when the day of my departure came, you would already have covered part of the way and not feel too weak to begin to fulfill such a difficult mission.

66. Some have correctly interpreted the divine wishful thinking and made an effort to fulfill it. But there are also those, and these are in the majority, who have misunderstood the meaning of this work.

67. These are the errors that I reproach this people for, because I do not want men to mock those who have been taught for so long.

68. why materialize me by enumerating each of your errors individually, which have been committed and are being committed in your ritual acts? Your conscience and the counsel of the spiritual world are sufficient so that you do not lack corrections and teachings.

69. I tell you that those who love my work most unselfishly will be those who are quickest to abandon their sensual rituals and who are easiest to correct their errors because they have always longed for spiritual improvement, and it is no sacrifice for them to abandon their customary practices because they know that they are thereby taking a step forward. Those, on the other hand, who have sought to create a personality within my work, a livelihood or flattery for their vanity by means of cult forms, cult practices and rites, will have to fight a lot with themselves to be able to give up what the spiritual work means to them without being it. For in my work you must allow only the louder, the superior, the perfect. But all that which contains unfairness, materialization, and falseness in itself is man's work.

70. When will you understand the meaning and purpose of this work? When will you understand that, because it is mine and has been entrusted to you, you must respect it as it is, without adding anything of your own to it?

71. O beloved people! I have pulled you out of the dirt and into the light. But there are many who are desperate to continue living in darkness. These will have to be surprised by the trials that are already looming in the distance.

72. As Father and as Master I have fulfilled my task among you. It is for the people to pray, to meditate and to act according to the divine will.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 268

1. Beloved disciples: If my word cannot be heard on the day determined by me, then take care not to oversleep your fulfillment of your commission, because your abilities awaken too late. Be aware that from the day on which you no longer hear me, a new unfolding begins for you, on the basis of which you will attain the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.
2. Your sensitivity will have to be higher every day so that you may feel my presence in your inspiration and soon fill the emptiness that the absence of my Word will leave in you.
3. If some should fall victim to this weakness of which I speak to you, remember this teaching so that you may immediately devote yourselves to prayer. Praying, you will remember my words, which will be preserved in your soul. Then you will reappear with joy your gifts which you thought to have lost forever.
4. Do not worry, for if you really pray, you will be freed from every temptation.
5. People: If you have won in the trials that deny you the freedom of the soul, do not create a new trial by your disobedience, which can stop the upliftment of your soul.
6. Consider that now the hour of your testimony is near, and that you must therefore prepare yourselves carefully to be my true witnesses.
7. Mankind does not know that I have been among you, that I have manifested myself spiritually in the bosom of a humble assembly of men and women. When they come to know my message, this will happen because my word will already no longer be heard through the lips of my voices.
8. It is not my will that all nations hear me in this form, for not all would be willing to receive me in this way. It will be easier for them to receive the message through those who were witnesses of my new revelation and believe in their testimony than if they had seen the voice bearer in rapture while he was transmitting my word.
9. This is the very mission that awaits this people: to speak with truthfulness and spirituality of the teaching, lessons, and teachings they have received spiritually from the Master.
10. There are nations whose Spirit has forgotten my lessons, because they have devoted themselves only to the training of the mind. These are the peoples who worship science. Others, whose materialistic teachings have made the Spirit a slave to the world, are those who dream of earthly power. There are also peoples who - although religiously - do not have the Christian seed, which is the basis for the spiritualization that I am teaching you in this time.
11. All these peoples are like great fields, which the Lord entrusts to his workers. But before my new message reaches the world, every people and nation will have a preparation. Some will be afflicted with war, others with the clash of world views. But when they then long for light, for truth and peace, this will be the right hour for my sowers to come to spread with love and mercy the Divine seed that has been entrusted to them.
12. There are also nations which must first have knowledge of what my coming was in the Second Age, and of what my word and my works revealed, that they may receive my new message as a revelation of the Third Age.
13. Times of struggle, confusion, and purification will be experienced by mankind before the light comes the spiritualization and true freedom of worship and faith.
14. Israel: You are just commemorating the Master's triumphal entry into the city of Jerusalem. Throughout the ages you have kept in your hearts my examples, and this has helped you to discover the infinite content of those teachings today, as you live in the time of light.
15. The earth keeps no trace of my way of life, because I erased every mark of it. I wanted my trace to remain imprinted in the Spirit of my children, so that that path of love, light and sacrifice would shine in the purest of every man.
16. The blood sealed my work in this world so that the memory of it would be indelible, and you see now: about 2000 years have passed since I was among you, and you remember my passion as if it had been yesterday. I bless you, because with you that word comes true which says that "not a single seed is lost, because sooner or later it must germinate."

17. The crowds received Me rejoicing when I entered the city of Jerusalem. From the villages and alleys they came in droves - men, women and children - to witness the entry of the Master into the city. They were those who had received the miracle and proof of the power of the Son of God. - Blind men who now saw, mutes who could now sing hosanna, lame men who had left their beds and hurried to see the Master at the Passover.

18. I knew that this triumph was fleeting; to my disciples I had already foretold what would happen afterwards. This was little more than the beginning of my struggle, and today, from afar from those events, I tell you that the light of my truth continues to fight against the darkness of ignorance, sin, and deceit, so I must add that my final triumph has not yet come.

19. How can you believe that that entry into Jerusalem meant the victory of my cause, when there were only a few who had been converted, and of those many who did not recognize who I was?

20. And even if all those people had been converted to my word, would not many generations still have to follow?

21. That moment of rejoicing, that brief, triumphant entry was only the symbol of the victory of light, goodness, truth, love and justice - the day that must come and to which you are all invited. Know that if a single one of my children were then outside the New Jerusalem, there would be no celebration, because God could not then speak of triumph, He could not celebrate a victory if His power was not able to save even the last of His children.

22. Now, in this time, you who have felt my presence and heard my word, prepare and adorn your soul so that I may enter into your heart as if it were the city that receives me I bless you for your preparation and tell you that you are striving for spiritualization, but that you should not take your remembrance as if it were already really the celebration of the victory of truth.

23. This is only the beginning of a new time of struggle, a final victory for the salvation, liberation and upliftment of your soul.

24. Unite all of you to sing a hymn that is to be an expression of joy, hope for victory and harmony among you.

25. People, you have been the chosen one in this time, that my word may dew through you as the dew of grace upon mankind. Arise and strive for your progress, that when your mission and struggle is over, when you come into my presence, you may join the Master in the singing of that triumphal song whose echoes will echo forever.

26. Only man embodies me on earth because he was created in the image and likeness of my Spirit. But so that you can say that you are my representatives, you must live in constant preparation by obeying my law. If you want to be my disciples, take up your cross and follow me. In this way your soul will be perfected. Who could cause you to become weak in your purpose when you believe in me?

27. I have tested your humility, your love and gentleness to let you get to know your inner being. I know you, but it is necessary that you learn of what you are capable of, and only the tests will give you the opportunity to get to know yourselves.

28. You often ask Me: what is this life for and why do we have to suffer so much? And I say to you in reply: the soul must rise by its own merits from the deepest level of life to the summit of perfection. All beings are subject to the law of evolution. I also say to you that your soul makes reparation in this time, in which my judgment in the universe has exposed all transgressions that have been committed - not only on your world, but on all life worlds where my children dwell.

But do not weep, rather thank me. For after this time, in which the soul will be purified, you will be closer to me and there will be better conditions to fulfill the law, because you will then have returned to the way. I am with you as bearers of the cross, so that you do not despair in the trial.

29. You are currently commemorating my passion; you feel that that sacrificial death is renewed. At every moment you think about it and make resolutions to overcome the weakness of the flesh and to rise above the needs of this world, and I tell you Watch, for you are still weak. In the Second Time great crowds of people followed Me, claiming to love Me and to be faithful to Me. But when the world condemned my deeds, pronounced its judgment, and persecuted those who followed me, the same souls whom I had overflowed with my love denied me and departed from me.

30. Today you tell Me that you love Me, and that you believe in my word. But I know that many of you, if subjected to great trials, would leave Me. Your destiny, however, is to fight until you reach the spiritual elevation which is the highest happiness.

31. Here I am among you, knocking at your heart. Do you think that my peace is perfect when I see you entangled in constant enmities? This is why I came as the Great Warrior to fight against darkness and evil, and with Me have also come the Spirits of Good, the spiritual world, to complete my work. How long will this fight last? Until all my children are saved. But I have not brought pain with Me, I only want to transform you through love.

32. When those who have studied my word of the past times experience my rallies in this time when I have returned to men, they thank Me because I have granted them to be witnesses of these teachings. But to all I say: Just as you have seen me appear full of glory, you will see me go again at the end of 1950. You shall daily rise to this stage to unite with your Master.

33. Later on you will have to face the world and you will then see clergymen and pastors of sects and churches rising up to fight you. Among them there will be some who will only seek the truth, and when they get to know my word, their faith will be inflamed and they will believe in me.

34. When you recognize me, you will judge how loving the Father is, how wise as master and how generous and just as judge.

35. Beloved people, the world demands of you works of perfection, since you are disciples of the Divine Master. Obey my decrees, that this Master may not be judged badly.

36. When the moment of my rallies draws near, your heart beats faster. For some it is for joy, for others for fear. But you all feel my divine presence.

37. I come only to bring you to safety, to give you new life, to offer you a staff on which you can lean during all your wanderings.

38. He who, struggling with death on the cross and being maltreated and martyred by the hangmen, lifted up his eyes to infinity and said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

39. In that divine forgiveness I included all men of all times, for I could see the past, the present, and the future of mankind. I can tell you in truth and in Spirit that I have also seen you in that blessed hour, which you hear my new word in this time.

40. Today I have come to rescue you from your spiritual stagnation. For for a long time this humanity has been sleeping deep in a camp of religious fanaticism, idolatry, false cults and materialism, with which it has sought to replace the practice of love for one another, mercy, forgiveness and all that results from this one law.

41. The meaning of this word contains everything that the world needs to renew itself, to return to the true way, and to rise up out of love for me. What will become of this people if they do not attentively hear and correctly understand the lesson I have brought them in the Third Age? Great trials await them if they do not become strong in my words, and if they do not take refuge in the divine ark of my mercy.

42. Do you think it pleases Me to see you go through strokes of fate and drink bile and vinegar on earth? No, people. I do not want life to treat you as criminals or outcasts, but as children of God worthy in every respect.

43. I see that you have become accustomed to the glory of my word and to the forgiveness that flows from it, without wanting to make you aware that the hour of trials is near and that you did not want to prepare yourselves to pass them.

44. You claim to be humble, but to the Father you show yourself ungrateful and proud. Is this the example that you want to spread in the world as witnesses of my truth? Take heed to all this and examine your conduct so that you do not judge my word harshly.

45. The time is favourable for merit, O beloved people. In my works you can find the necessary examples to correct your actions and embellish them with the light that your Master gives out in each of his teachings.

46. Tell Me: have I rejected you when you have transgressed? have I left you behind, abandoned you, when some stumble stopped you? have I shown Myself fierce with you when, defeated by pain, you have fallen down? Yet I see that those whom I call my disciples with so much love abandon their fellow men in misfortune, rejecting the one who strays from the right path instead of lovingly pulling

him to themselves and helping him to mend, and they sometimes become judges when they interfere in things that they are not entitled to judge. Is this in accordance with my teaching? No, tell Me your conscience, for I want you to judge yourselves carefully so that you can grind off the many roughnesses from which your feelings are sick and you can begin to become my disciples.

47. Will you teach my teaching even though your heart is full of passions, infirmities and human wretchedness? Remember that I have told you many times that a blind man cannot lead another blind man without the risk of both stumbling or falling into an abyss.

48. This is the voice that goes forth from the Sixth Seal - the Book of God, the penultimate chapter of which has opened to pour out in wisdom upon every soul and every mind.

49. This light is the new dawn, under which the children of God will have spiritual coherence in the third time, after the great trial is over, which purifies and renews the world. Therefore I had to be detailed when I gave my message to this people. For I want them to be strong in struggle. Therefore I have called them to account and judged them. I do not want it to be the world that corrects its imperfections. For I will not send it out to learn, but to teach.

50. People, were you frightened a few moments before my light came to become the word on the lips of the voice bearer? You had reason to be, I bless your foreboding.

51. My peace be with you, people of Israel, the people who in their spirit carry the law that Jehovah gave you through Moses, in whose spirit the word of Jesus is written, and who now receive the revelation of the Holy Spirit. Verily I say to you, you are the children of light, and for no reason will you be able to stray from the path.

52. This Spirit, whom you feel descending on your minds as light, is the Father-the One who revealed to you the Law, which tells you, "I am Jehovah, who made heaven and earth and all things created. This Spirit, who fills your minds with inspiration and puts words of wisdom on your lips, is that Master who did powerful works on earth and bequeathed to you the teaching of love.

53. Today I come to men to manifest myself through their Spirit. I come in the light that enlightens the mind, in the radiation that only the heart can feel, in the essence that is bread for the soul.

54. It is the time of awakening, of spiritual fullness, in which you will all be soldiers, you will all be "workers," you will all be disciples.

55. In times past you have been content to rejoice in eating the bread of my word. You have sought Me to make your heart more loving and to regain your peace without thinking that every soul brings a message to make it known and a wealth of goods to distribute among its needy fellow men.

56. My word in this time wants to bring you out of the secrecy of a selfish, withdrawn and barren life, to open up paths of light for you and offer you fields to sow. I know that although you are apparently uneducated, ignorant and poor, spiritually you possess a treasure of experience that the long path of your development has given you.

57. An aureole of light will have to surround my people when they set out as apostles to spread the knowledge I have revealed to them. At that time you will already have known the power of my word, and you will have full knowledge of your gifts, which had been hidden in your being for a long time, waiting for the opportune time to reveal me.

58. How many teachings, how many forms of worship for God and how many new ideas about spiritual and human life you will find. If you know how to penetrate into them and judge them, each will show you a good and right part and another, erroneous part, far from the truth, which is justice, love and perfection.

59. Wherever you discover errors, ignorance, or evil, spread the essence of my teaching, which, because it is mine, must not be mixed with impurity or error.

60. My teaching is absolute, comprehensive and perfect.

61. Whoever has complete conviction of my truth will never add to my work foreign liturgies which he sees in others, because he recognizes that my teaching contains all that he might find in other teachings of good and true.

62. All my teachings, however simple they may be, are pages of knowledge for your Spirit, who will soon gather my word to bring it to mankind as a seed of life

63. you do not yet know how you are to make the call to your fellow men to be heard by all. I tell you not to become impatient. For when I see that you are strong, I will prepare the way and give you the means.

64. Be blessed - you who, when praying, seek Mary as intercessor and mediator. For spiritually She is your mother - the one whom I left at the foot of the cross, so that she would stand up for all men, and so that you would love her and find comfort on her lap.

65. Mary came from the Divine bosom to become man in the world and to fulfill a mission as woman and as mother.

66. Only from a pure flower like hers could come forth the fruit that would give salvation to mankind - the fruit promised by the Father to the patriarchs of the early times, to whom they gave the name "Messiah".

67. When Mary's spirit soul had fulfilled its mission of love, gentleness and sacrifice on earth, it returned to the womb of perfection from which it had come. For Mary is not a being who is subject to development like other souls. Mary is a divine expression, is the meekness of God.

68. This teaching lights up light in those who have not been able to see the truth of this revelation.

69. Spiritualism opens up an infinite field of progress to the mind and the heart, so that you can develop yourselves upwards on the path of wisdom.

70. You, people, who enter into that world of the Spirit on hearing my word, are already beginning to see with clarity what you had seen only shrouded in mystery and enigma

71. In this time you shall no longer be men of blind faith - a faith that neither ponders nor investigates. Your soul has grown and wants to know, wants to fathom, and there I have seen that the time is favourable to send you my light as Spirit of Truth, to enlighten all secrets and to explain them as I had promised you through Jesus.

72. Tomorrow, when you will have understood the essential points of my teaching and will be able to give explanations for all this to the one who asks, you will find that this world, which removed My Name from its heart, blinded by the vanity of its earthly glories and by the triumphs of its science, will turn its eyes again to Me, because it recognizes Christ's teaching as the key that opens the gates to the Truth

73. But this new humanity, intellectually developed and awakening, will demand the explanation of the revelations, the enlightenment of the mysteries, the interpretation of what you have received figuratively, and I want it to be this simple people that explains the meaning of my word and humbly teaches what I have revealed to them Have I told you that it will be this people who also interpret the old scriptures correctly? For if they know how to explain the past, they will know how to explain the present with such simplicity that they will astonish many.

74. Mosaic religion, Christianity, spiritualism - these are three different lessons about a single teaching: that of love.

75. Small is the number of those who will set out to spread this seed. But why should they not be sufficient, since the number of my disciples in the Second Age was also small, and yet they caused mankind to come to know the Word of Jesus?

71. Strengthen your soul in my teaching, O my new disciples, and long to be worthy to be sent out to the nations tomorrow. For your longing will be a proof of love, faith and good will.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 269

1. The people of Israel, who carry the law of Jehovah and the teaching of Jesus engraved in their soul - receive my word, which I give you through the mediation of a human being. Open your eyes and see the events of this time so that you may know that I have come once more to make Myself known to you. Hear my word and study it, make its meaning your own, so that together with the two previous testaments you may create a single book in which you may study forever.
2. I caress your heart, through the tests I prepare it for the times to come. For after my departure you will remain in my place. In these morning devotions you have thought of my passion, remembered and reflected upon the conduct of that Master, without picturing these sacred events. You have relived those days because you are the same souls who, in those days, have been astonished at my way of life, have watched with wonder from beginning to end. You were surprised by my humility, you thought about my birth in the bosom of a poor family that did not even have its own roof. I have only taught you to live in the fulfillment of the divine laws. Many of you understood the meaning of my words and my works only after a time had passed in which you remembered me and my examples were like an open book in your lives. Today you have returned to earth, and once again I am very close to you. You have doubted this word that I am giving you through the agency of men. You have asked Me disapprovingly why I chose this means and why my work has unfolded in this form, far from any church. But I tell you: I have come down into the bosom of the people of Israel, the majority of whom are at home in this nation. The rest are scattered in all nations, sent by Me, and to them I have made myself known spiritually. These are my chosen ones who have remained faithful to Me. Their heart has not been infected, and their Spirit can receive my inspirations. Through their mediation I am currently giving the world a great treasure of wisdom.
3. My voice does not stop calling the hearts. My light reveals itself in the Spirit and gives it strength to awaken and attract every soul. I will not allow this humanity, whom I love so much, to go too far in its materialism. The trials will stop it, and when my word reaches it, the gifts of men will awaken, their hearts will become sensitive, and their path will be marked out. Then they will know how to call on me, will seek the healing balm with me and will transform themselves into my disciples.
4. I will create in your surroundings a spiritual atmosphere of well-being that will envelop you, and everything will be favorable for your spiritual upliftment. Be patient with the unbelievers, and you will experience that after a certain time my rallies will be taken as truths, and my word will be appreciated.
5. How much I love you, men, and how I long for you to reach your brotherhood and unity!
6. Be tireless, new disciples, when you speak of this truth Untrained lips, you who do not pronounce my word out of fear - open yourselves in the moment of your decision. A single word, spoken in my name, can save a sinner, close abysses, stop those who have become unruly in evil on their way. Do you know the power that my word has? Do you know the power of your authority? Speak by exemplary deeds and do justice to that part of my work which I have entrusted to you. The rest I will do.
7. I see in you my disciples of the second time. Among you are those who embody John, Peter, Thomas and also Judas. Although these were uneducated, they pronounced admirable doctrines and performed miracles, taking Me as their model.
8. Blessed are those who believe without seeing. Blessed is he who has not asked me for the gift of vision to believe. For this one has seen me with the eyes of his faith, has got to know the good taste of the fruit of my word and has nourished himself from it. I also bless those who, having received this precious gift as a task, know how to bear witness to me.
9. I will gather the fruits of your sowing. I will multiply even the smallest, which you offer to me, because this is my will.
10. The book that was sealed in heaven was opened in the sixth chapter. It is the Book of the Seven Seals, which contains wisdom and judgment and was unsealed because of my love for you, to reveal to you its deep teachings.

11. Man has lived on earth for five periods of time, encouraged by the divine breath of the Spirit. Nevertheless, he has not understood the spiritual meaning of life, the purpose of his existence, his destiny and his core of being. Everything was an impenetrable secret for his mind as well as for his soul, a sealed book whose contents he was unable to interpret. He vaguely suspected the spiritual life, but without really knowing the ladder of development, which brings the beings closer to God. He did not know his very high mission on earth and did not know the virtues and gifts that belong to his Spirit, in order to win in the struggles, to rise above human needs and to perfect himself spiritually, in order to dwell in the Eternal Light.

12. It was necessary that the divine book be opened and that men should contemplate its contents, in order to be able to save themselves from the darkness of ignorance, which is the origin of all the evils that exist in the world. Who could open this book? The theologian, the scientist or the philosopher? No, no one, not even the righteous souls could reveal its contents to you, because what the book kept was the wisdom of God.

13. Only Christ, "The Word," He alone, Divine Love could do it; but even then it was necessary to wait until men were able to receive the divine message without being blinded by the splendor of my spiritual presence. Thus, humanity had to go through five stages of trials, teachings, experience and development in order to reach the proper unfolding that would allow it to know the secrets that the Book of Wisdom of God kept for men.

14. The law of God, his divine word given through Christ, and all the messages of prophets, messengers and emissaries were the seed that maintained the faith of mankind in a divine promise which always announced light, salvation and justice for all people.

15. Now is the expected time for the Great Revelation, through which you are to understand all that I have revealed to you through the ages, and learn who your Father is, who you yourselves are, and what is the reason for your existence.

16. Now is the time when, by reason of the spiritual development you have attained, the trials you have gone through and the experience you have gained, you will be able to receive from My Spirit to yours the light of wisdom, which is kept in my treasures in anticipation of your armament. And since mankind has attained the necessary degree of development to receive my message, I have sent to it the first ray of my light, which this one is, which made the uneducated and simple men who serve as voice bearers of my objection speak in rapture.

17. This ray of light has been only preparatory; it is like the light of dawn when it announces the new day. Later my light will fully come to you, illuminating your existence and removing even the last shadow of ignorance, sin and misery.

18. This time, whose dawn you admire in infinity, is the sixth epoch that is dawning in the spiritual life of mankind - the era of light, of revelations, of the fulfillment of old prophecies and forgotten promises. It is the Sixth Seal, which, when resolved, will pour its content of wisdom into your soul in a message of justice, enlightenment, and revelation.

19. For you it is the sixth period of time, it is the "third time" in which I spoke to you from a greater proximity than in that "first time" in which I made my presence and my word perceptible in many forms, as well as in that second time in which I let "my word" become man, to speak to your heart.

20. Today I make myself audible again. But it is no longer the senses to which I make myself known, not even your heart, to which I speak - it is your spirit soul, to which I make myself known in order to teach it the way of ascent, which leads to the kingdom of light, the eternal and happy kingdom of the Spirit.

21. What does the Sixth Seal of the Book of God contain in its womb, where your names and your purposes are written? It contains teachings, very great trials, revelations of wisdom.

22. What is the task of my servants in this time period? To pray, to meditate, to renew yourself, to sow unity, peace and spiritual light, to develop your possibilities and abilities, to fight for your upliftment; to eliminate ignorance, vice, fanaticism - in one word: the evil that is revealed in so many forms among men. Once people have stopped hating, killing and betraying one another, once forgiveness and mercy have spread from heart to heart and from people to people, and no more blood and tears flow, then the great silence will come, which is the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

Then I will undo the last seal, the seventh, during which time period men will love each other as I taught you when I came to earth.

23. This is in short and simple words - as "the Word" of God has always been manifested - something of what you would like to know about the Seventh Seal of the Book of Wisdom and Divine Justice.

24. Ye have heard it, and now ye shall understand, for later ye shall have to prophesy, reveal, and teach.

25. The Divine Tree spreadeth out his branches over provinces and cities, and giveth shade unto the weary wayfarers. So it had to happen in this time that I let you hear my word at the same time in different places, since I am now coming in Spirit.

26. This region, where you are hearing my word, had to be prepared so that you might receive me. It was trials, pains and bitterness that stopped your steps and opened your eyes to reality. That pain plowed the dry soil of your hearts and tears watered it. Thereupon you were prepared in anticipation of the seed, which is my word.

27. Now you know what I have called you to do: I want you to be laborers in my fields and to spread this seed everywhere.

28. Beloved "workers": Awake! Behold, the sun has risen on the horizon; it is calling you to work. I am that sun, and my coming at this time has been a new dawn for you.

30. No one shall have any doubt as to whether or not he can be useful on my estate. Since I have called you, remember that I cannot err.

31. It is not a work that overtaxes your strength, which I have entrusted to you. But I tell you that the greater your number and your unity, the smaller will be your cross.

32. Before your soul was sent to this planet, it was shown the "fields", it was told that its task was to sow peace, that its message was a spiritual one, and your soul looked forward to it and promised to be faithful and obedient to its mission.

33. Why are you afraid to sow now? Why do you now feel unworthy or incapable of doing the work that so much pleased your soul when it was assigned? Because you have allowed the passions to block your path, thus denying the passage of the soul, trying to justify its indecision with childish reasons.

34. Do not come empty-handed to the "valley" from which you came. I know that your suffering would then be very great.

35. What must you do to take the first sure step? Think deeply about my word and then pray with all your faith and all your feelings. From that preparation an inner force will gradually emerge, which will begin an incessant struggle with its body shell. The spirit soul will oppose the material body and try to let the voice of conscience be heard and to silence the voice of the flesh.

36. In this way, the spirit soul will gradually be able to take its place in human life, and once you turn your gaze back, you will see those obstacles which prevented you from taking up your cross to follow Me very far away.

37. Does not my teaching encourage you, little child, does my word not awaken you to reality, do you not feel revived in your soul?

38. Note that my word did not contain a single reproach or rebuke for you; it only admonished you with sentences full of light to the fulfillment of the spiritual mission which you brought to earth, making you understand that you must not make any wrong use of your freedom of will; that neither must the soul interfere in the duties of the body, nor must the body hinder the soul in its mission.

39. Only my teaching will be able to give you the standard to attain that harmony between soul and body and the only way to do worthy works in your Father's world - works of disciples on the way to becoming masters.

40. When will you triumph in this inner struggle?

41. Some have not even begun the battle, others are in the midst of the battle, and still others - very few - have conquered the flesh. But I also see others who have begun to fight, but who let themselves be defeated by the enemies they carried within themselves, and who now walk paths that are not mine.

42. I will continue to seek them, still I want them to discover for themselves where the truth and the essence of life is, and where the pretences, the tinsel, the deceit is. I know that when they return to

Me in rags, bleeding heart and with abused soul, I will not have to explain anything to them because they have deceived themselves.

43. When will you stop being obstinate and pretentious little children?

44. Come to my table, and while you are refreshed by the taste of my Word, let your soul be filled with light. You will experience that you will feel your soul stronger and the "flesh" more manageable and willing according to my teaching.

45. My teaching loses all its meaning if you do not apply it. You know very well, beloved disciples, that the purpose of my law and teaching is to do good, and that therefore he who carries it only in his memory or on his lips, without applying it to his works, is acting contrary to his duty.

46. Before you set out to teach my principles of life and expound their contents, you must begin to follow the teaching I have revealed to you, loving your neighbor, living a life turned toward the spiritual, and sowing your way with love and light. If you do not do this, I tell you already now that you have not understood spiritualism. It reveals to you your true nature; through it you can form a clear idea of your Father and recognize yourselves.

47. It is true that to attain spiritualization you need a certain renunciation, effort and sacrifice. But when the longing for a higher existence has awakened in you, when love begins to shine in your being, or when the desire for the spiritual has begun, it will be a joy for you, instead of sacrifice or renunciation, to get rid of all that is useless, harmful or bad in you.

48. When you heard Me, your soul was awakened. For it was not the usual liturgy nor the word repeated in the same way that you heard. My teaching has impressed your soul, which is why you have always come here with the desire to know what I will say, what I will reveal. But let no one think that he has already fulfilled his task by having heard me or learned my word.

49. In that time when I was man in Jesus, I always accompanied my word with works of love, which remained written down in every Spirit, so that everyone who would follow my steps would take me as an example in the light of the word and in the truth of the works.

50. Now hear me well, people, and go about following my word worthily and truly. I see that you carry sadness in your hearts because you foresee that not all these multitudes of men will keep the law which I have written in your soul. But I tell you that today, as in the "First Times," the people will be divided.

51. I have spoken much to you, and have marked a single path for all. Therefore I say to you: If some of my children disobey Me, the judgment will be pronounced upon this people when the day set by the will of your Father comes to end this rallies. I have come to you in this time as a liberator, have shown you the way through the desert, the spiritual "day's work" of the struggle for liberation and salvation, and have promised you in the end the new land of promise, which is peace, light and bliss for the Spirit. Blessed are those who set out and follow me on this journey in the desire for liberation and spiritualization, because they will never feel abandoned nor weak in the trials that the wide desert brings them.

Woe to those, however, who violate faith, who love the things of the world more than the spiritual - to those who continue to cling to their idols and their traditions! In the opinion of serving Me, they will be subjects of "Pharaoh," who is "flesh," materialism, idolatry. Whoever wants to come to the Promised Land, the fatherland of the Spirit, must leave a trace of goodness in his walk through the world. Come in this way and do not be afraid. For if you put your hope in me, it is impossible to get lost. If you are afraid or have no faith, then your faith is not absolute, and I tell you that whoever wants to follow me must be convinced of my truth.

52. I bless you all, I forgive you, I unite you in my love.

53. Judge yourselves so that you may have in your consciousness the absolute confidence in the steadfastness of each of your steps

54. Examine your faith as well as your actions so that you may know if you are worthy to be called spiritualists or if you will have to wait a while longer to bear this name.

55. Many of you call yourselves spiritualists because they believe in my presence during my rallies through the human mind, and because they are often present to hear my word. But I want you to be spiritualists through the exercise of goodness, through the knowledge of the essence of life, through

your love for neighbor, through your worship by means of a generous, fruitful, and virtuous existence.

56. Allow my word to awaken and uplift you, to reveal before you all the gifts, abilities, powers, and virtues that your spirit soul contains. For you belong to those who, although they carry an inheritance in themselves, consider themselves poor because of their ignorance.

When your Lord saw that you were living in bondage to material life, even though He had endowed you with spiritual light and grace, He came to you to awaken you and tell you that it is not right for you to suffer spiritual hunger and thirst, even though the divine source of wisdom is within your reach, to which one reaches on the path of spiritualization. For with the beginning of this era, it is as if you too were beginning a journey.

But verily, I tell you, all that your soul has reaped in its past is light of experience and steel to pass the trials and lessons of the Third Age.

57. I draw you to Me that you may learn My lessons. Be all welcome before my chair, be blessed, you who persevere. Your presence at my word has a great significance, it is that of your longing to come nearer to Me. I alone will be able to reveal to you the gifts you possess and make you feel the responsibility you have toward your fellow men. Now is the time of judgment, the time of payment of every debt, the time of reparation.

58. My divine work is the light which, when it irradiates men, enlightens them through the Spirit. To some the divine message will reach them directly in the form of inspiration, to others through the word by means of my disciples, to still others in the form of writings whose pages contain the meaning of my teachings.

59. Step by step and little by little people will awaken to the life of the Spirit. It will be like a new existence for them, like when they begin a new life full of promises, sown with wonderful surprises and enlightened by the light of the greatest ideal: God.

60. Yes, beloved people, God is the ideal of souls when they need to rise. For to say "God" means perfection, harmony, wisdom, bliss, light, infinite peace, love, eternity. When the soul has escaped the crucible of trials, when it has fought with the "flesh" and with the world in the immeasurable sea of passions, it pauses for a moment to reflect on all that has happened - like a shipwrecked man who, after desperately fighting the waves, finally reaches the mainland, clinging to a piece of wood, the symbol of his faith and hope, and, after looking at the still stormy sea, exclaims: "The ship has sunk, but I have saved myself! Blessed be the Lord of heaven!" This is what happens to the soul, which - like a shipwrecked man after the storm - pauses, reflects, contemplates its passions, sees its earthly glories and vanities sinking into the past like the destroyed ship of a shipwrecked man. But when he realizes that the light of faith is rising in him, he exclaims joyfully: "Father, I thank You, for in spite of so much suffering I have not forgotten You!

61. This is the hour of awakening in the soul and the moment when its elevation begins.
My peace be with you!

Teaching 270

1. Blessed are those who are prepared on the last day of my rallies. For verily I say to you, their soul will take part in my new supper. There your soul, while receiving for the last time this invisible, true bread without leaven, will be strengthened, saturated with spirituality and light, whereby it will soon understand the meaning of this teaching.
2. What solemnity reigns in this last hour! How much light shines down upon this people!
3. The kingdom of heaven will draw near to your soul with its everlasting invitation to dwell in it. The great, the strong Spirits, the Spirits of Light, true wise men in the spiritual realm, will be present in those moments.
4. The pioneers, the prophets, who in other times brought divine messages to earth, will also be present For my word has been for all souls, whether they are incarnate or free from matter.
5. Those entities will be representatives of the infinite life worlds that exist in the universe, and will attend the last of my rallies, which exist at this time in this form.
6. What will they see among this people? What will they discover? I alone know. But I charge you to "watch" and to pray, so that you may belong to those who sit at the table - to those who eat and weep with the Master, to those who eat and drink the bread and wine of heaven. Do not come to the table as long as you commit treachery, because then you have been with me only by appearance. For in reality your conscience will not permit you to enjoy the presence of your Father.
7. Do you know why I speak to you in this way? Because I know what will happen, because I know you perfectly and know which ones will deny me, and which will be loyal to me because they have studied my word, and which will go astray because they have never fathom the core of my work.
8. While some were interested only in the meaning of my word and always demanded progress and development of their soul, others took more pleasure in outward worship. Likewise, while the former rejoiced when they received teachings on spirituality, the others were disturbed when their faults were mentioned.
9. I alone know which ones will have to answer to me for all that should have been known by my voice-bearers and which was withheld.
10. Understand, people: In this "Third Age" you, as witnesses who have witnessed this divine rallies, have the task of spreading this message faithfully and truthfully. You have been called and chosen to bring the Good News to humanity, to teach your fellow men the spiritual way - the only one that leads you to peace, to true light, and to all-embracing brotherhood.
11. It has been a long time that I dedicated to you to teach you But since the last ones heard Me only a little, I leave My Word written for them, so that they may seek the divine meaning in Him and all may attain the same understanding and spiritualization.
12. If you follow this path, have no other ideal than that of perfecting your soul - a perfection which you can attain by applying my teaching, living my teachings, devoting your existence in unceasing devotion to the service of your neighbor, to divine laws and to human laws.
13. You have already fought a lot for your material life. Now it is time to work for the benefit of the soul.
14. Both efforts are different in nature. For while the human struggle is selfish because it works for itself, the spiritual struggle must be absolutely selfless, you must sow your way with love and mercy without expecting rewards.
15. Strive to penetrate and understand my teachings in such a way that you may comprehend that in the pursuit of a superior, pure, and spiritual life there exist greater satisfactions, the greatest joys, the true and eternal triumphs.
16. When the soul rises above the materialization of the world and above the recalcitrance of the body, it will see life through the light of truth Only then will it discover what is real and what is false.
17. It is pleasing to me when peace exists in the soul of my children, and it fills me with joy when the heart of man experiences joy. I only want you to strive for what is true, for which I give you the means in my words.

18. Verily I say to you Blessed are those who have not become accustomed to my word. Blessed are they who obey and respect my commands. For it will be they who bear witness to my work. They will be the ones who answer with love the love I show them in my word. It is they who have compassion and gratitude towards these voice-bearers, who more and more leave their lives to this people.

19. But how many have become accustomed to my rallies! They are present at my teachings like someone who attends a rite or fulfills a tradition, and this is not the behavior I expect from my people.

20. The time has not yet come for all of you to understand my work in a spiritual way. Take heed that, while some of my "workers" become humble and charitable to the extent that I bestow benefits upon them, others become proud and selfish, believing themselves to be ever more superior to their brothers and sisters.

21. The former work in silence, in humility, in spiritual inwardness. The latter cannot be satisfied if they do not live surrounded by flattery, praise and homage, enjoying the humiliation of their small and weak brothers and sisters. These are not disciples of Me, for never have my examples of teaching, my teaching or my revelations taught them such behaviors.

22. To those of you who have created such a pedestal for yourselves, I say in love that you are to descend from it - out of conviction, out of repentance - if you do not want that tomorrow the same ones push you down who lifted you up today, as it always happened to men who sat down on a throne of false power to humiliate their neighbors from it.

23. To those of you who have humbly worked by sowing the blessed seed of spiritual charity with love - to you I say that you should continue to sow, that you should also continue to collect the tears of those who suffer, that you should also in the future bring light on the ways of darkness, ignorance, vice and confusion. This is the way, this is the mission of the "worker" of Jesus.

24. I want the one and the other to be united in my work - united by faith, united in spiritualization, walking the same path under the weight of the same cross.

25. Do not proclaim to the world that you are masters in spiritualization, do not even say that you are disciples. But make sure that your works are as faithful as possible to my truth, then these will testify for you.

26. Call Me in the difficult hours of your life in the great trials with the Spirit, without outwardly attracting anyone's attention, and I will make my presence and power palpable

27. My lands are infinite. How can anyone believe that they are limited to those places where you hear my word?

28. My fields of work are all over the earth, where according to my will a man dwells or a soul exists. My farmland extends beyond this world and reaches all life worlds where there is a desire for light, for peace, for spiritual culture, for purification and perfection.

29. Let your imaginations expand, let your mind break the circle in which it has locked itself up, and let your soul free itself from those chains with which the body has subjugated it, so that it may see the Infinite and be sated by the Eternal.

30. The time is drawing near in which men will come to you to investigate this teaching. There will then be no merit in your showing them my word to defend yourselves, since, because it comes from me, it is pure and perfect in its meaning. There will be merit in discovering a simple and pure life among my people in exploring you - men and women who know how to devote part of their time to the practice of mercy, who leave a trace of comfort and light on their path of life. This will be the living testimony that you will give to the world - a testimony given through works, not words.

31. Admittedly, the gift of the word shall blossom on your lips to move the hearts of your fellow men. But it shall be the works that shall confirm every word of yours.

32. Do you think that my disciples of the Second Age were content to repeat what they had heard from their Master? No, people. It is true that the light poured forth in abundance into the word that came from their lips. But their works, their deeds were as numerous as their words. Therefore their seed was fruitful and fruitful.

33. Therefore I say unto you, refresh your souls in my words, O people. Nor can you enjoy this grace for a short time. Make of your hearts a chest in which you keep all the essence of my teachings, and your soul shall be the ark in which my wisdom is kept.

34. Already the day is coming when these nightingales will no longer walk in the branches of this tree, and I do not want you to shed tears later because of the unused times.

35. When the hour comes to end this period of rallies, I will have given you all that you need for your spiritual journey. You will lack nothing.

36. I have provided you with weapons of light so that you can stand up to this time announced by me, in which - as I have already told you - men will try to destroy faith in themselves, in which the love for God is fought as it never happened before. But I leave with you this bread of life so that you bring balm to those who hunger for light to heal the bodily pain and that of the soul - the power to stop those who stray from the true way.

37. Prepare yourselves so that these times may not come as a surprise to you. For if you should sleep, you will be torn from your slumber by painful events. Then you will not be able to think of others; you will think of yourselves, at most of your children, parents, spouses, or brothers and sisters. But I want you to forget yourselves what you are and what you possess, so that your soul can devote itself to its highest task, which consists in loving God in its own neighbor.

38. I want you to love your fellow men as if you knew them, and for this it is enough to know that they exist.

39. Unite so that you may form a strong people, the New Israel, which knows how to make its way through persecutions, afflictions, and resistance, following step by step the light-filled way of my law, inspired by the divine promise of my peace.

40. You are, both spiritually and by blood, a people struggling for peace and freedom, who have experienced much oppression, temptation and humiliation. Verily, I tell you, it is precisely through this cup of suffering, so bitter, that your soul has been purified and hardened.

41. Do not let the ideal of light, freedom, and peace die. You must understand that this spiritual path, which I am showing you, will bring the men of faith and good will safely to their goal.

42. When my justice is fully revealed in the world, it will help you to witness, to convert, and to level the paths.

43. The thirst for truth will become very great in mankind, and the crystal clear water of my teaching must be given to it, that it may not perish. Always be aware that the people of this time can no longer be deceived because of their spiritual development, that the world is about to open its eyes full of light to say, "This is the good and this is the evil, this is the light and this is the darkness," and it no longer wants to go on crooked ways, nor to get lost in rites and traditions.

44. The long way of experience, of freedom of will, of disobedience and of evil has already been travelled by mankind, and it is approaching its goal, where it will get confused, but where it will also experience the dawning of the light within it.

45. The Spirit, as a sharp sword of light, will fight against the darkness and prevent the soul from getting into confusion, and when she calms down and can see and judge her past, a series of faces will pass by her mind and encourage her never to turn back

46. My word will shine like a beacon in these moments on stormy nights, illuminating the way of the stray.

47. Would it be right if you had not attained the necessary armament by this time?

48. Ye know, indeed, that ye are not absolutely necessary for the spiritual salvation of mankind. But what would happen to your mission?

49. I can do everything without you. But what could you answer me when I call you?

50. Disciples: After you have prayed, think of your responsibility and measure the scope of your mission. You know them very well, because I have spoken to you about them in detail.

51. I come to you to encourage you with words of love and wisdom. You are on the eve of great events. I have announced to you that the world will be shaken in 1950. These events will mark the last year of my rallies and farewell, so that people, if they are interested in finding out the truth of my rallies and the circumstances surrounding them, may discover that heaven, nature and human life were shaken both at the beginning of my rallies in 1866 and towards the end of them in 1950.

52. Think of the world of tomorrow, beloved people, of the people who will anxiously seek signs of my presence. Remember that you remain as a faithful witness of all that you have seen and heard from Me.

53. As my teaching has been extensive, so will your testimony have to be, lest you leave the slightest doubt or error in any of your fellow men.

54. Imprint deeply in your heart that it shall not be done by outward and impressive deeds, with which you shall try to convince your fellow men - it shall be done by the spiritual essence of my teaching. You could indeed impress those who come with their burden of suffering in their longing for consolation and who, in their longing to find relief for their pain, will not even pay attention to the way in which they receive the balm. But remember that they will open their eyes and understand that the Balm which the "workers" have received from Me has not been handed over to them in all its purity. Verily, I tell you, the seed sown in this way will bear many deaf fruits.

55. The "worker" who bases his work on the exercise of a true, correctly understood charity - who, besides bringing relief from the diseases of the body, lights the light of faith in God and transmits spiritual knowledge - the one who forgets himself and dedicates a few moments to the service of his neighbor, will make spiritualism palpable in his fellow men, will make my presence palpable through his works, and as a result his field will be fertile and his harvest good and abundant.

56. I must remind your soul of the mission assigned to it, so that you do not deceive yourselves, so that you may explore in advance your intentions, the purpose of your works, and so that you may understand how the result you obtain may be.

57. Ye are my disciples, and must live awake that ye may hear the voice of conscience before you do any work. Then you will determine the goal you want to achieve beyond this life, knowing that you are to accumulate merits here only to become worthy to dwell in worlds of light.

What does it mean that others will arrive before you with your help? All the greater will be your merit, for this means that you have thought more of them than of yourselves.

58. The spiritualist's path of life is difficult. For whoever, after he has received the teaching, harbors feelings of hatred, selfishness, hypocrisy, or ill-will, will not rightly be able to call himself a disciple of this teaching.

59. In the spiritualist there must be peace, faith, charity, forgiveness, smiling, understanding, forbearance, and tenderness, to be given as a balm to those who suffer. On the other hand, there must be in his heart fervor, strength and severity towards those who change, hide or betray the truth.

60. I give you pure seeds and offer you prepared fields to sow them. Therefore there is no reason for you to give me a bad fruit on your return.

61. Use my word and think seriously about it, then you will feel how it will become a fine chisel that will penetrate into the secret of your being and begin a work of smoothing in your heart

62. Understand, people, that my call was made to make known also the task you are to perform on earth. Your Spirit already knew what it was sent out for, but it was still lacking that your material nature also received this revelation so that it would be ready to co-operate with the Spirit and that both would form one being and one will.

63. Having heard these revelations - could any of you reject his mission? Could your Spirit escape and refuse to fight? It would be childish to flee from your own destiny and run away from yourself. What place could you discover in this world or in other worlds that my voice would not reach? None. For my voice is your light. Besides - who could escape this time of trials? To every place where you would retreat, purification would follow you.

64. Verily I say to you, security and peace you will find only in the exercise and observance of the law which I have entrusted to you. The merits your soul acquires on the way of love, which are mercy and brotherhood, will be reflected in your human life as peace, rest, confidence and health.

65. In the first time the people made a covenant with their Lord and swore to fulfill the law. Today, I do not want you to swear - I want your impulse to follow Me to be spontaneous, that your fulfillment be out of love.

66. I have seen all the churches gathering together in this time and forming one crowd to commemorate the date when this people swore obedience and union to Me. But I ask you: Have you kept your oath? Have you been obedient to my instructions and have you united? No, people, you have not kept your oath; your oath was void. Then why do you remember that date? I would much prefer to see you physically separated, even though you would never unite then to remember those

traditions, but to see you united spiritually instead, to see you exercising my teaching and obeying my word in the same way. Then you would be united in my work, and your union would be strong of love and truthfulness, without the need to fulfill only because you carry in your soul the burden of an oath.

67. I want that when the New People of Israel arise to follow Me, their covenant shall be of love and faith.

68. Do you understand why I abolish all your traditions? Because in striving to follow them, you forget the true meaning of your life, which is to follow the law of love.

69. I tell you that if you do not unite nor forgive yourselves before my rallies end in this time, you do not know the trials that will shake you and remind you of your wrongness and disunity.

70. I see that you have become accustomed to My Word and that you close your ears when I speak to you in reproachful or rebuking tone, trusting that a little later I will forgive you and speak to you with infinite love

71. Alas, people, you have not wanted to keep the seed and only desire the delight of eating the fruit! what will become of you if you lack my word? Will you then think of some way to fill up your emptiness? No, people, do not try to deceive yourself, rather keep my word in your heart already now, collect it, and once you no longer have my rallies, you will be the owner of an inexhaustible treasure of wisdom, a source of health and peace, an inexhaustible fountain of blessings.

72. My word becomes clearer and clearer as the announced day approaches, when you will no longer hear it. Some of my voice-bearers have reached maturity, and as a reward for their armament and that of the people, I pour out my Word full of clarity and simplicity.

73. Before this it was necessary to speak to you figuratively, because the voice-bearers were only able to speak in this form of the deep teachings of my truth. Behind every parable or image there was something divine or mysterious that the voice bearer could not express. Later, when his spiritualization and elevation made his task comprehensible to him, the figurative sense disappeared from his lips, because his mind was now able to express the high in a simple language, in the comprehension of all organs of the mind and of all souls.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 271

1. I bless you, people, and in you I bless future generations.
2. I see that you have been infected with the diseases of the world, that you have become sick like all weak beings. But I will cleanse you because a great, noble and difficult spiritual mission awaits you to accomplish it.
3. In my words I have called you "Israel", and when you heard this name, you trembled under the burden of a responsibility that you never imagined to bear.
4. This name made you awaken, and since then you have ceased to feed yourselves with immoral, harmful or bad satisfactions, in order to maintain the heart and soul with rich, healthy, pure food.
5. You gradually replace the lower passions with true love, you give up senseless pleasures for spiritual satisfactions, and all this, which is renewal and purification, has given sensitivity to your heart and allowed the sleeping faculties of the spirit soul to begin to manifest in your life.
6. When my word came to your mind, like a ray of sunshine when it illuminates a manor, you finally realized that your soul can only be nourished by love for the Father and for your fellow men.
7. So gradually the light penetrates this people, who are destined to usher in the era of spiritualization. Therefore, I tell you that once you have won this battle against yourselves, you shall not descend, retreat one single step.
8. When you no longer begin to feel your own pain, and instead feel the suffering of others, you will take another step in the way of my teaching.
9. Now are the times announced to mankind by the prophets, in which the pain will become very harsh, only to pass away afterwards and slowly turn into peace.
10. The people in their majority know nothing of my coming and my presence as a spirit of consolation, but in their innermost being they suspect something and expect me.
11. This people here is about to give the people the certainty of my new revelation. This is the reason why I pour out my light on your souls.
12. No more fickleness, people, no more doubts nor disobedience! Let faith and trust take hold of your whole being.
13. Do not flee from the trials of life, for they are lessons you must learn. Know that you have been sent at this time to purify your soul in the accomplishment of a high, noble and precious mission.
14. Do not postpone your mission until later, saying that today there are too many obstacles to follow Me - that you prefer to wait until tomorrow's sun fully illuminates your path and then set out to fight.
15. See how the light of the Divine Spirit shines down upon your soul incessantly so that you do not fall or sleep.
16. Sometimes I surprise you in the silence of your meditations when you ask why there are such great duties towards humanity. But I tell you that your question comes from the fact that you do not know your spiritual past and therefore also not the debts you have toward your fellow men.
17. When the certainty of your responsibility toward the peoples of the earth is perfect, you will take up your cross with great love and joyfully climb the mountain of your spiritual ascent.
18. The past of your soul may be erased from your memory, the former existences may have fallen away from it, but the book of life, in which everything is written down by God, lets nothing sink into the past, nothing is erased nor forgotten. There everything is present and eternally alive.
19. Such is the Father's justice: perfect, loving.
20. When a man goes astray and falls into the filth of the world, the Lord lets his mercy prevail and saves the soul. If you think that your works on earth have irretrievably corrupted you for eternal life, the Eternal Judge gives you a new opportunity to make amends for your mistakes and thus, through effort, willpower, and perseverance in goodness, attain salvation.
21. Now you have this blessed opportunity to reflect on all this and make an effort to fulfill your mission, so that when you return to that "valley" from which souls depart to inhabit the material world, you may arrive without unfinished missions and assignments and instead experience the true

bliss of having triumphed over the poorness and awkwardness of the body shell in which you have lived.

22. Your soul is awake as never before. This is why I tell you that you are responsible for the steps you take during this time, since the period in which I gave you my teachings was very long, and the word with which I gave you my lessons was very detailed.

23. Do not forget that temptation ensnares you most of all in the most solemn moments and in the hours of greatest consequence, the heart becomes weak and the courage decreases, the doubts, uncertainties and indecisions arise

24. Inspire yourselves by the purity of my work, ask yourselves what is most pleasing to your Father, what you are doing well and what you are doing badly.

25. Examine your own works before you judge those of others, and you shall see countless imperfections arise which your eyes have overlooked for lack of study and love.

26. Drive out from among yourselves all fanaticism, idolatry, superstition, materialization, and superfluous, useless ritual acts. It will be as if you were clearing the earth of weeds, to sow it with beautiful wheat afterwards.

27. Use the time you have left to hear my teaching, that it may fill you with light and grace, that you may take the firm step towards spirituality - a step you have not taken because you have continued in a cult full of materialism and error.

28. Until today you have lacked the faith to abolish your figures, rites and symbols and to seek Me spiritually in the Infinite You have lacked the courage to be spiritualists, and you have invented a kind of illusory spirituality behind which you hide your materialistic disposition and your errors.

29. I do not want you to be hypocritical, but sincere and truthful. Therefore I speak to you with the greatest clarity so that you may thoroughly cleanse your lives and show the world the truth of this work. You call yourselves spiritualists? Then you really are. Do not speak of my teaching as long as you do the complete opposite, because you will then only confuse men with your works.

30. Have above all the knowledge of what my work is - of what my law means, of what your task is, and how you must carry it out, so that - if you have no guide worthy to direct your steps in your way - you may guide yourselves by conscience and by the knowledge you have gained in my teaching. Thus you will not be able to blame anyone for any misstep or error.

31. Also I say to you: If he who guides your spiritual steps with his counsel walks in accordance with my law, you shall follow him faithfully because he has made himself worthy of your trust.

32. When the hour comes to call this people to account, my voice will reach every soul with the same justice, since my word has been heard by all in the same way. Then let no one say, "Lord, call to account those who know more, and forgive those of us who did only what they told us to do.

33. Do you think that a child, in the face of the bad example of an earthly father who is vicious or wicked, makes a mistake if he does not follow his way of life? Or do you think that the child is obliged to follow the steps of his parents?

34. Verily I say to you, it shall be conscience and reason that lead you on the right path.

35. But because you depart from the evil way which those who have the duty to lead you through life have marked out for you, you shall not disobey them or love them no more - on the contrary. From the place where you find salvation, you are to do everything from your side to help those who have gone astray. This means that your mercy and your love shall never be changed.

36. Try to grasp my word fully, beloved disciples, so that you will not be troubled by doubts when trials surprise you.

37. Materialism stands in the way of the development of the soul as a tremendous obstacle. Before this wall, humanity has stopped.

38. You find yourselves in a world in which man has been able to develop his powers of reason in application to material science. But his judgment about the existence of the spiritual is still limited, his knowledge about all that does not belong wholly to matter has been left behind.

39. This century in which you live shows two aspects: one is the development of the mind, and the other the spiritual stagnation.

40. Indeed, the divine light shines down upon minds, and from them springs my great inspiration, the fruits of which astonish mankind, for mind now craves freedom and knowledge expansion. Man

immerses himself in the study of nature, he researches, discovers, rejoices, marvels, but is never indecisive. But whenever the thought arises in him of clarifying the relationship to the spiritual, to the truth that lies beyond the matter known to him, he is afraid, he is afraid of advancing into the unknown, into that which he considers forbidden, into that which (in his opinion) is only for high beings worthy of the study of the mysteries of God.

41. There he has proved himself weak and foolish, unable to overcome by willpower the prejudices that hold him down. There he has shown himself to be a slave to twisted interpretations.

42. Never will the unfolding of human intelligence be complete until it also develops on the soul level. Know how great the backwardness of your soul is, because you have devoted yourselves only to the knowledge of earthly life.

43. Man is a slave to the will of others, a victim of spells, condemnations and threats. But what has been achieved by this? That he gives up all his desires to grasp and attain the highest knowledge that man is to possess; that he prevents himself from being able to clarify what he has absurdly always thought to be a mystery: spiritual life.

44. Do you think that the life of the soul will be an eternal mystery to man on earth? If you think so, you are in a great error. Verily, I tell you, as long as you do not know your origin and know nothing of that which refers to the Spirit, you will still, with all the progress of your sciences, be mere creatures who dwell among plants and animals in a miserable world. You will continue to fight each other in your wars, and pain will continue to rule over your lives.

45. If you do not discover what you carry in your being, nor discover in your neighbor the spiritual brother that dwells in everyone - can you really love one another? No, human children, even if you say that you know me and follow me. If you take my teaching superficially, your faith, your knowledge and your love will be wrong.

46. Today my light comes down on every organ of the mind in a radiant and inspiring way. When it makes itself known through these voice-bearers in the human word, it has become my teaching to him who has heard it. But since all this is aimed at uplifting your soul, I have called it "spiritualism. But never bother with names or definitions. What is important about my teaching is the meaning and the truth it contains.

47. Now is an auspicious time when the light of my Word, the higher morals and the wisdom of spiritualization will pour out on your hearts like a refreshing and beneficent rain after the long dryness of the desert you have crossed.

48. This teaching is perfect, as my word expressed in the Second Age was perfect, and as each of my inspirations is perfect. Perfection would not be possible if it arose from the organs of mind through which it is given. But it comes from the Divine Spirit who inspired it.

49. This teaching is simple like all things pure and divine, and therefore easy to understand. But it will sometimes seem difficult to you to apply it. The efforts of your soul require effort, renunciation or sacrifice on the part of your body, and if you lack spiritual education or discipline, you must suffer.

50. Since the beginning of time there has been a struggle between the soul and the "flesh" in trying to understand what is right, permitted, and good to live a life conforming to God-given laws. In this heavy struggle it seems to you as if a foreign and malevolent power is constantly tempting you to turn your back on the battle, inviting you to make use of your freedom of will and to continue on the path of materialism. I tell you that there is no greater temptation than the weakness of your body: sensitive to everything that surrounds it; weak enough to give way; easy to fall and seduce. But he who has learned to master the drives, passions and weaknesses of the body has conquered the temptation that it carries within himself.

51. What new things does spiritualism teach you, when the teaching of love brought by Jesus in the Second Age showed you the way to follow? He has made you understand that word, explaining it in the greatest detail and teaching you to practice it spiritually.

52. The teaching of Jesus was perfect because it was revealed to you through the incarnate "Word" in which God was hidden. That "Word" that spoke to the world in Jesus is the same one that now speaks to you in the Spirit, telling you to apply to your lives those teachings, works and examples that I left behind when I lived among you, that because you consider yourselves very evolved and live in an epoch very far from that, you should not believe that my Word is not up to date. In spiritualism

you can find the way to apply my teaching and examples to the era you live in and to the development you have.

53. The Word of today is different from that of Jesus in the Second Age because it is given through human voice-bearers and these minds are limited in their capacity to receive it. But the meaning of the Word that comes from their lips is perfect.

54. No one is to see the presence of the divine in the human bodies which I use, nor the voice of God in their human voice. God has no form or expression of a human voice like hers. Therefore he who hears my word will find God not in the outward expression of the human word, but in its meaning. It is this which I have revealed in all churches.

55. The Master is with His disciples anew to remind them of those divine teachings which He brought to mankind in the Second Age as a message of love and peace.

56. I have come back because the present generations have not used my word as the norm and law of their lives, and it is necessary to teach them the way through new lessons that explain to them what they had not understood.

57. Stubbornly man goes his way, following the impulses of his free will, far from many realities of life.

58. It would be time that there were no longer any empires or strong peoples on earth to oppress the weak, and yet they exist as a proof that in man the primitive tendencies still prevail to rob the weak by abuse of power and to conquer them by force.

59. It is true that I put man on earth so that he would become Lord and rule on it, so that he would rule over a world of peace, understanding and harmony, where he would be a prince obedient and faithful to the King, who is its Creator.

60. But the dominion which men have established on earth is different - a dominion of false greatness, vanities, false glories. Therefore the world does not count among its greatest riches the spiritual treasures, as peace, wisdom, and spiritual exaltation are.

61. Humanity longs for a little peace, but it never seeks it through the means available to achieve it, such as prudence, forgiveness, mercy, reconciliation, and love.

62. Now I announce to you a great and fierce struggle between those who strive for the establishment of the Kingdom of Peace and those who fight to defend or increase the power of their earthly dominion

63. It is the fight between Spirit and matter, the ancient battle between the eternal and the temporal, the Spirit in opposition to the material. Who will defeat whom? Some say: the Spirit, others say: the material. I tell you: no one will win.

64. This battle is not about the Spirit winning and humiliating the "flesh. For if it were so, its victory would be false. The final victory will be for both when body and soul walk together, in unison, and both fulfill their destiny under one ideal on the path of justice and love, which is the path laid out by my law. How much harm do people do to each other with their murderous wars! The days, months and years go by without having a little peace in their hearts, living in constant fear, under threat from their own brothers who have become enemies. Is this to live for a high ideal, or at least to fight for it? No, people: people kill each other for their human power goals, which are worth much less than their lives. But they do not want to recognize the value of a life, they do not want to know that the existence of a human being is sacred, and that only he who has created it may dispose of it.

65. The same world that you currently inhabit has long been a battlefield. But man has not been satisfied with the enormous experience bequeathed to him by his ancestors - a bitter and painful experience that lies before the people of this time like a book opened by conscience. But man's heart is too hard to accept that fruit of experience which is like a legacy of light. The only thing they have inherited from their ancestors is the hatred, pride, resentment, greed, pride and revenge passed on to them in blood.

66. It will be necessary for the earth to be colored red by the blood of many innocent people, and then become black by the grief of those who survive

67. all empires built by men on foundations of pride and arrogance have fallen apart because their seemingly solid foundations were false and could not stand up to my righteousness.

68. Those powers that amaze men today, you will soon see crashing down, and when others arise after them, they will likewise fall.

69. When men will unite their peoples and rule themselves spiritually and humanly by the laws of love and justice which the Father has revealed to them since the beginning of time, they will have laid the firm foundations of a kingdom of peace in which, for the first time in the world, there will be harmony, brotherhood, real progress, a flourishing in soul and in man, wisdom, knowledge, and welfare.

70. Beloved people, on this morning of grace, concentrate your thoughts and listen to your feelings so that you may experience how much strength your faith has with regard to the teaching you are currently receiving.

71. When you feel prepared, strong enough to work for my work, set out and make known my word, which will be the firm foundation of a new world, that kingdom of peace and truth which I have announced to you

My peace be with you!

Teaching 272

1. I bless you, Israel, and in you I bless the present and future generations. You are my beloved disciples who have experienced my revelations and my commandments at all times. I have sent you to a new reincarnation on earth. But before that, I have prepared and warned you by telling you in what condition mankind is in this time. I have spoken to you of their materialism and distraction, and you have wondered if you can fulfill your mission, and how you can let my Word, which is subtle essence, which is tenderness and light, penetrate those hearts hard as rocks. The Master taught you to fight, make you "workers" and give you the hearts like fields which you must prepare, cultivate and make fertile.
2. When you have heard My word through man and I have called you Israel, your soul is shaken. Your frail body did not know these revelations, but the spirit soul knows and knows its mission. I tell you: You are destined to cooperate in my work and you must watch your steps. Do not dismount, do not materialize, mingle with the multitudes, for you are not superior to your fellow men. Work in silence so that only love and mercy for your neighbor distinguishes you.
3. Your presence will dispel darkness, and if you close your lips because you should not find a suitable occasion to speak of my teaching, your spirit soul will speak, and you will thus create light and justice among your fellow men.
4. In this time of pain I have come to comfort you. All souls know that the day of their deliverance will come and expect to see their Savior. They do not know in what way he will come, but they wait and question the hidden divine wisdom.
5. You, people, have the confirmation of all that has been prophesied, and you shall bring this light to men. Tell them that I love them, and that I reveal my mercy and my power in every moment of the life I give them. Help them to perfect themselves, tell them that they should seek me with sincerity, that they should seek me spiritually.
6. I will communicate with them as soon as you, my workers, have prepared their hearts. I will distribute you and put my Spirit in you to let my word reach men of all races and creeds. For I lead men to a single goal, to the only truth.
7. Men stumble at the stones of the way, lament and suffer. But all this obeys the law of atonement and the justice that has come to transform them, as it is my will. I want my children to love me as their father and spiritualize themselves so that they may live in peace.
8. When your heart is facing a great trial, you ask Me rebelliously: "Is it written in my destiny that I must empty this cup of suffering? Is it my atonement? Is it really your will, Father?" But I tell you: "Nothing moves without my will." There are many trials in your destiny that you must go through. Some will be the consequences of your transgressions against my law, others will go from my Spirit to yours. Yet all of them are just, even if you consider them unnecessary. When you watch and study, they will speak of my perfection and my love. Keep hope and faith even in the days of greatest bitterness and trust that the next day will be better, that the sun of my love will shine on your soul and body, and that your reason and intuition will be clear and you will be guided to a good goal. When you then reach the end of your life's journey, there will be peace in you and joy in the Father. After every trial you will know your strength, and I will receive the fruit of it according to the love you show Me.
9. Mankind, welcome the Third Age, in which men will find spiritual wisdom. It is the era in which you will feel Me through faith, intuition and spiritualization. Do not expect my presence in human form and do not seek my wounds to bore your fingers into them to believe in me.
10. Everything will be spiritual in this time.
11. The hour has come when you will understand and feel me as Spirit, giving up all your materialism.
12. Woe to the peoples who stubbornly cling to their idolatry, fanaticism, and tradition! They will not be able to see my light, nor will they feel the infinite bliss of the awakening of the soul.
13. Though my teaching will shake the world But when the struggle is over, they will feel true peace on earth - that which springs from my Spirit. Only the foolish, the stubborn and the hard-hearted will continue to suffer.

14. An invisible world hovers and lives above mankind, a world of light beings, which Elijah is advancing, who guides and determines everything.
15. Blessed are those who are receptive to that heavenly influence.
16. In all the peoples of the earth there are men whose Spirit has been sent out to assist the spiritual world in its work. What will happen to them if they allow their hearts to be transformed into a rock that is insensitive to spiritual inspirations? They would have to drink a very bitter chalice to return to the path from which they had strayed.
17. For Me the repentance of a human being, his renewal and salvation cannot be impossible. I would not then be omnipotent, and man would be stronger than I am. Do you hold my power inferior to the power that evil possesses in men? Do you consider the dark in man to be superior to the divine light? Never! tell Me your heart.
18. Consider: My task, after I have given you the Being, is to lead you to perfection and unite you all in one spiritual family; and do not forget that My Will is fulfilled over all.
19. I, the divine sower, imperceptibly place my seed of love into every soul. I alone know at what time this seed will sprout in all mankind, and I alone can wait with infinite patience for the fruits of my works.
20. Use the meaning of this teaching and begin to sow concord in the bosom of your families. After that, ensure harmony among the communities that make up your people. Then, when they are united by spiritual bonds, allow your peace and happiness to radiate outward from among you.
21. When you begin to measure the struggle that will be needed to convert all mankind, and when you consider the extent of sin that exists and the misery that exists everywhere, you will inevitably feel depressed in your contemplations. But who told you that you alone must save the world? Be content to do the part that is good for each one of you and let the others do theirs, and you will see how, day by day and step by step, with the help of your Father, you will become witnesses of the fulfillment of my Word.
22. You were destined to live on earth in these difficult moments for mankind - these are the beginnings of the Third Age. But do not complain about your fate, because this would mean an accusation against me. Remember that each of you - I refer here to your spirit soul - has been on earth several times, and that in some of those existences you have enjoyed all that the human heart longs for.
23. Have the certainty that those who suffer most at this time used to empty the cup of pleasure, human satisfactions and glories of the world to the bottom, thus departing from the spiritual path and defiling themselves.
24. The time of atonement and purification had to come, even though centuries had to pass in the world for this, and your soul had to wait until that hour. But this time has now come, it is the present time. Understand it, experience it and use it.
25. Receive the light of the Spirit of Comfort - that which had to come according to my promise given to men.
26. Understand now why my presence in invisible form fulfills that promise. Today I am not the Christ who came in the flesh, but Christ in the Spirit, who pours out light, love, wisdom and consolation on all who suffer.
27. Love illuminates anew your life, humanity. I show you the spiritual path and reveal to you the truth that exists within you, so that you may know the Divine Light. Are you not aware that you are in error when you think you are greater than you are? You believe in yourself according to the "flesh", according to the human person. But do you know that this faith is wrong because the human is transitory? I have taught you to base your faith and progress on the values of your spirit soul, because they are firm and eternal.
28. You have believed that you are only matter, and that only this world exists, and that is why you shed so many tears in life, and your life struggle is fearful and desperate.
29. Your materialism has turned the Eden that I entrusted to man into a hell.
30. False is the life that men lead, false are their pleasures, their power and wealth, false are their scholarship and science.

31. Rich and poor, you are all concerned with money, the possession of which is deceitful. You worry about pain and sickness and are frightened at the thought of death. Some are afraid of losing what they have, and others long to get what they never possessed. Some have everything in abundance, while others lack everything. But all these efforts, passions, needs, and ambitions concern only the material life, the hunger of the body, the lower passions, the human desires, as if man really had no soul.

32. The world and matter have temporarily defeated the soul, have gradually led it back into bondage, and have finally destroyed its mission in human life. Why do you not gradually realize for yourselves that the hunger, misery, pain and fear that oppress your life are nothing but the faithful reflection of the misery and pain of your souls?

33. It was absolutely necessary that I would reveal to you the Truth that is within you and that you did not want to see. But now I have come, now I am with you, and I will basically teach you to hear the message of your Spirit which you had held back for a long time.

34. soon you will realize that it is not life that is cruel to you men, but that it is you with yourselves. You suffer and let those who are around you suffer for lack of understanding. You feel lonely, see that no one loves you, and become selfish and hard-hearted.

35. Then I let my voice be heard telling you to rise up so that your feelings may be ennobled, that you may not look at iniquities and impurities but at miseries and hardships which you should forgive and relieve.

36. Lift up your minds and your eyes to the Eternal, that you may be filled with pure thoughts.

37. In the infinity, which is the living space of the soul, the light, the high thoughts, and eternal peace vibrates. Up to that point, swing up and strengthen yourselves in those regions. As long as you do not ascend, you will continue to become ill, you will continue to quarrel without recognizing each other as brothers and sisters.

38. This materialism has divided men. The seed of discord has multiplied to such an extent that not only peoples reject each other, but even parents and children and brothers and sisters among themselves.

39. Arise at least you, people who feed on my teaching, out of the filth, and learn to love and forgive. Do not build all your peace of mind and happiness on the world of matter, share your aspirations and goals between the spiritual and the material, and try to do justice to each side.

40. Stop believing that you can achieve everything through matter. Understand that to rise up to God you can do this only with the soul.

41. How could it be right for you to persist in the belief that you will work for your soul's happiness through material works? Be aware of all your errors and faults. If you materialize as you live, believing that this is the purpose for which you were created, I tell you truly that the awakening of your soul to truth will be very bitter.

42. God wants obedient children, not slaves, but you are slaves to your passions and to those of others.

43. You are we little birds that go astray, who instead of tittle-tattling are anxiously chirping. You no longer bless the benefits I give you in the daytime, no longer bless my name every time my benefits come to you.

44. You feel discouraged because you have built on the powers of the body, but the body is weak. You will be strong when you can see the great error of seeing the world as the true kingdom of bliss. In the moment of enlightenment and insight, the soul will feel ashamed of such great misery because it became poor in the body. It did not want to be a condor conquering the heights of heaven. She preferred to be like those birds that need the darkness to dwell within her because it blinds the light.

45. My teaching must be correctly understood so that you may understand that I do not teach you to disdain human life, but to live the true life, with the gaze, mind and ideal directed to the Eternal.

46. Today your spiritual ignorance is so great that when you think of those who have gone to the other world, you say, "The poor man, he died and had to leave everything behind and went away forever."

47. If you knew with what compassion those beings look at you from the spiritual world, when they hear you speak thus. Pity is what they feel for you in the face of your ignorance! For if you could see them, even for a moment, you would be speechless and overwhelmed by the truth!

48. You weep in the face of the lifeless remnants that remained in the bowels of the earth, and while you plant flowers and water the burial mound that covers them with tears, those who freed themselves from those bodies and dwell in the kingdom of freedom and light say: "O wretched body, how I loved and defended you, how I provided honors and delights, vanities and transitory glories for you, and now you are but a handful of dust in a dark tomb. "

49. Reflect all of you on my teaching word, and you will see in it the secrets which you have not yet wanted to know, explained with the greatest clarity.

50. In what better time than the present one could I have come to comfort you? Surely you can also say that at this time Christ descended into the kingdoms of hell. For what is more hellish than your life of sin, in which the world is rolling about? I come to save you because you walk far from the true way - so far that you wanted to live without me, while the truth is that your life and mine is one.

51. The existence of man, separated from the laws of God, is empty and false. Recognize why I have come to bring you the light: to save you with the same word that I brought you before. For the truth is one, and therefore one teaching. Your self-love erected thrones of idolatry for you. But convinced that the king you thought you were bringing was false, your heart remained disoriented. But within your being you can seek the presence of your God, the true king. If you find Me there, I do not ask you to build Me a throne. I prefer an altar of love and humility where a lampstand of faith gives light.

52. Much is what your soul needs Think: How many times a day do you nourish your body? Once you miss one of these meals, you feel weak. But your soul - how many times a day do you nourish it with my word?

53. Understand how great the spiritual hunger and thirst of mankind is in the midst of the drought of your existence, then you will justify my presence in the Spirit to explain my truth to you and comfort you in your great tribulations.

54. My teaching and my coming at this time serves to make my new disciples, all of you who are to be according to my will, become, like you masters, spirits of consolation and set out on the ways of earth to accomplish my work, sowing my love, lighting light, bringing love and understanding to the hearts of children to fill the immeasurable emptiness of their being. To bring healing balm to the sick defeated by the pain of their body shell, whose suffering gradually ends with their lives; comfort to the poor and abandoned who have no one to lean their head against.

55. When you see the reality of these great sufferings, you will compare them with your pain and bless it, which you thought was the greatest, and you will say, "Lord, because of all that I possess, I should be happy.

56. It will be necessary for you to become acquainted with him who suffers, so that your heart may receive many lessons which will make it loving, soften it, and turn it from the false pleasures, to think instead a little of those who hunger for affection, who need love and comfort.

57. Once you feel the foreign pain as yours, I will have nothing more to say to you You will set out of your own accord to search for the needy who are lying in the painful camps of the hospitals. Your hand, without feeling any reluctance, will lay on the leper and will tenderly caress the orphan. Your lips will bring light to the soul with their words, and you will know how to light a flame of faith in those who go through life without goal, without love and without God.

58. The spiritualist will not accumulate material goods in abundance, but he will see to it that he is always rich in the treasures of the soul. He will always know what they contain and how they stand. He will suffer as all mortal things, but he will never despair nor rebel.

59. Have my example before your eyes at every opportunity - that life which I dedicated to the task of loving you, comforting you, and showing you the way to eternal bliss. I spoke of this way in all my teaching so that many would hear me. I had no special place to let my word be heard. Both in the squares and in the porticoes, in the streets or in the temples, on the road or on the mountains, I let the message be heard that spoke of the Kingdom of Heaven.

60. Always be ready with a bundle of merit-filled travel, which you have acquired in the struggle of life, so that my call to the other life may not surprise you at any hour. Always look within you and

test yourselves. Do not wait for that hour to go away with a soul without merit. For then you will desire to have done much good on earth, but it will be too late. Always be in contact with your conscience, for you do not know at what moment your passing over is.

61. Despair not, O souls, to whom I address my word in particular. Remain steadfast in my way, and you will know peace. Verily, I say to you, you are all destined to experience bliss. I would not be your Father if you had not been created to share the kingdom of heaven with Me. But do not forget: In order for your bliss to be perfect, it is necessary that you bring in your merits step by step, so that your soul may feel worthy of that divine reward. Know that I am with you, that I am with you all the way. Have full trust in me, knowing that my task is united with yours, and my destiny with yours!

62. Since you could not lift yourselves to Me, I have come to you, giving you a proof of my mercy and a stimulus for your faith. The very thought of your fulfillment of your mission frightens you because you are strong in the struggles of the world but weak in the mission of the spirit soul. You tell me that you still have too many shortcomings to consider yourselves to be my disciples. But I tell you that every deficiency is like a stone, and they all together are like a burden. As long as you live under the weight of that burden, it is impossible for you to rise up. But as you gradually cast off the heavy burden of your shortcomings, you begin to feel that you can ascend to the heights of the Spirit.

63. Allow my word to perfect you. I know that not all of you come with a prepared heart to hear Me, that some make fun of this rallies and some doubt, just as there are some who think that although the Word is exalted, it does not come from Christ but from some other being. But I tell you that my thoughts reach the respective organs of the mind to reveal themselves in wisdom.

64. Who has the right to doubt my presence among men, since I have given you proofs that I am ministerable to you because of my love? Think of Jesus when He was beaten at the stake. But what does that cross represent other than mankind? Verily, I tell you, I am still attached to my love cross, which is represented by my love for my children.

65. You doubt, judge and even mock, but I forgive you and bless you because you are sick out of ignorance. I give you time for reflection because I know that tomorrow you will be among the most fervent. Now you cannot yet see the truth which I have revealed to you in full clarity because the "flesh" is stronger than the Spirit. Nevertheless you will set out for the ideal of spiritualization, and then you will become the strongest spiritually.

66. Fight the harmful, fight the unclean. Know that the vices of the world dull the senses of the soul and prevent it from entering the high worlds of life. If you learn to live the true life - I tell you, wherever you are and wherever you go, you will transform everything into a paradise of peace through your presence.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 273

1. You have sunk so low and have distanced yourselves so far from the spiritual that you consider all this to be supernatural, which - since it belongs to the Spirit - is completely natural. Thus you call the Divine supernatural, and likewise you see everything that belongs to your Spirit, and this is an error. The reason for this is that you see and perceive only that which is within the range of your senses or within the grasp of your human intelligence, and you have thought that what is beyond the senses and mind is supernatural.
2. It is now time for you to penetrate into the core of my teachings, which reveal to you the truth that life contains, so that you may consider yourselves my disciples and soon begin to be masters.
3. The disciple is the one who learns, the master is the one who puts my teachings into practice. So you shall be. For if you should only learn and hide my wisdom in your heart, or if you should change my teachings, you would be like those hypocritical Pharisees whom I condemned so much at that time to prove their falsehood to them.
4. The path is long, and you must walk attentively so that you do not fall into any extremes, that is, that the spiritual does not become something commonplace for you, but neither do you fall into fanaticism.
5. When you once reach the balance that is to exist between the spirit soul and the "flesh," you will see how easy existence is and how even the way is. Step by step you will go your way and use all the opportunities that life offers you for the advancement of your soul. When you then reach the thresholds of spiritual life, when the hour is approaching to bid farewell to the world that sheltered you, and the body that served as your support should not have the slightest resistance, neither should the soul wish to prolong the life of its body, nor should the body shell hold back the soul any longer.
6. How much joy and how much light will the soul experience when it enters its new home, and how much peace and understanding will it leave in the heart of those who belonged to it on earth!
7. I see that the atmosphere that prevails in the world is in contradiction with spiritualization. Therefore, it will be very meritorious if you are able to free yourselves from the obstacles that prevent you from progressing along the way.
8. I have sent you a message by which you can live in the world without becoming infected.
9. Learn with my power to overcome it Strive to rise above human needs. Once you have elevated your life and liberated your soul, do not sink again.
10. In my way there are no pitfalls. But it is necessary to watch and pray, because brushwood grows beside the path, and sometimes the treacherous wolf hides in it. Watch and pray so that you will not be surprised, and instead it is you who surprise those who hide, in order to bring down those who want to walk on the good path, or to rob them of their faith.
11. I announced that my people would appear again in the world when mankind would drink their greatest cup of suffering. That is why I am currently sending my messengers, my workers, my soldiers and prophets to the earth, because the time of battle is approaching.
12. My people are not only this one, who have heard Me through the voice-bearers. My people will spread all over the earth, and their children will be all those who bear witness to My truth - all who strike the soul with light-breaks, all who fight the weeds and proclaim the Third Age.
13. Spiritualize, and you will be able to understand and fulfill your mission. When then in other countries other emissaries of me arise, let the one take note of the other, unite and support each other spiritually, fighting with the power of thought the discord, disunity and war that has seized the world.
14. Do not worry, people, I have received your merits acquired until now. But do not stop after the first steps, do not be content with the first works you have done. Walk calmly and with firm steps, and you will gain victory.
15. Your merits will not always have to wait until you enter the spiritual kingdom to reap their reward, but also here in your world you will see them rewarded.

16. Here your body will have health and strength, and in spiritual life you will have light and true bliss.
17. Whoever has come to Me in desire for wisdom has never felt betrayed. I have seen that there has been no obstacle to stop you in your desire to hear my word. How should I not reward your efforts and your sacrifices? I alone know how much you had to develop to be able to come to these places and stay with Me to hear Me.
18. The hour has come when men will break their chains of their own accord, tear the bandage from their eyes and seek the true way.
19. Man seeks to possess a light that enables him to know what he is entitled to by law, as well as to know everything that is really forbidden to him.
20. Spiritually, man is an ignorant creature. The innumerable prejudices that surround him, and the threats and excommunication that weigh on him, have been the cause of indifference to the spiritual.
21. It is my light alone that now awakens the souls; it is my voice that calls them to reflect, and it is my power that makes them stand firm and lets them fight to reach the goal.
22. Humanity will soon free itself from its prejudices, just as someone separates himself from a worn and old garment, and will longingly lift his gaze and his mind beyond the barriers that have long hindered him to develop.
23. The instilled fears that have nourished men in their hearts for centuries will likewise disappear when they remember that it was Christ who opened the gates of the Spiritual Kingdom, and who - since He had not revealed all that He had to teach mankind because the time for it had not yet come - promised His return in an era that would be full of light, inspiration, and spiritual revelations.
24. In me men will find the courage to free themselves from the yoke of their ignorance.
25. How can you expect peace on earth and wars to cease, men to renew themselves and sin to decrease, if they have no spiritual knowledge, which is the precondition, origin and foundation of life?
26. Verily, I tell you, as long as my truth is not understood nor obeyed, your existence on earth will be like a building built on quicksand
27. Those who are awakened are in smaller numbers than those who remain cold and indifferent to the spiritual. These do not worry nor are they afraid in the face of the prevailing chaos and attribute everything to superficial causes. They are content with their little understanding and say: "Why enlighten secrets or try to penetrate the unfathomable, since I fulfill all the duties imposed by those who rule in the material world and by those who guide me spiritually through religions? Does not the principle of goodness that Christ taught exist in this fulfillment of duties? With these thoughts, calm yourself and convince yourself that you are fulfilling your spiritual task.
28. But I tell you that this fulfillment of your duties is only apparent and not real, that in your conscience and in God's sight there is very little good you do because your life is superficial, your spiritual knowledge insignificant, your works full of selfishness and vanity.
29. In the eyes of your fellow men, whom you can easily deceive, may you faithfully fulfill your spiritual and human duties. But before your conscience and your Father you will not be able to stand with pretences - because there the truth comes to light - and that is what makes men remain spiritually stationary.
30. This has caused quarrels to arise between the one and the other. While the awakened ones speak of spiritualization, spiritual gifts, abilities and revelations, the spiritualists rise up and say that those are dividing and confusing mankind, causing doubts and uncertainties in faith convictions.
31. This battle will be inevitable so that the light will appear and the truth will shine. Only then will you realize that truth does not cause division, and that my teaching, since it is based on truth, could not cause works of division and discord among men, even if it initially forced them to fight among themselves to obtain the light.
32. Everyone will take up arms - some to the spiritual, others to those of the intellect, still others to the material.
33. Those who trust only in the power of their physical weapons will have to succumb, for victory will lean on the side of those who use the spiritual weapons, whose nature and power is greater.

34. although the teaching of Jesus in the Second Age revealed everything, spiritualism explains and clarifies everything that was a secret among men. Without its help, they would never penetrate to the core of revelations.

35. Verily I say to you, only the Lamb could unlock the Book of the Seven Seals to show you all its contents.

36. Practice this teaching, people. The time has come to show the world the truth of my word. I have called you to make you messengers to bring to mankind the message that they need so much to know.

37. I do not tell you that when my Word reaches the peoples of the earth, all men will immediately turn into spiritualists. No - for now it will be enough that spiritualization be applied to every religious community. Then you will see how all people, when they least expect it, will have moved toward a single point, that is, toward harmony, unity and understanding, which never existed among them.

38. The weeds will be pulled out by the root, and in their place the wheat will grow, the symbol of abundance, work, progress and peace

39. Welcome all those who come in desire for the light that illuminates their way.

40. Be with Me, I am the lighthouse that shines in all paths. This light is not new; since the beginning of man's life it shines in his conscience. But since man was created to penetrate of his own accord into the mysteries of spiritual life, it was necessary that "the Word" became man in Jesus, and with his word the veil of mysteries was torn away.

41. Has all mankind in its different generations reached the summit of Calvary to reflect on the infinite love that Christ let die by human hands? No, mankind did not want to know everything that the light of the Divine Master revealed to it. It preferred the light to science, which explores the mysteries of nature; it preferred the power of the earth to the greatness of the soul.

42. My light did not cease to shine in the consciences for a moment. But since man is still immature and needs the Father to approach him in some way, I sent the Spirit of Elijah with the promising message of a new age.

Elijah brought to the world the revelation of the way in which I would come to communicate myself to men, and as my forerunner he opened the mind of a man to speak through his lips. But he also manifested himself through visions and inspirations to announce to you that, after the rallies through the human organ of understanding, dialogue would come from Spirit to Spirit.

43. Some will say that my return was not necessary. But those who think so do so only because they do not know that Jesus exposes the hypocrisy of the Pharisees, drives the merchants out of the temple, and does not bow down to those who claim to be great.

44. I am needed by those who suffer, who hunger and thirst for righteousness, who long for light and exaltation, who understand that the soul must advance without pausing. They all call on Me in their prayer, implore Me in their pain and ask Me when I will come. They know that mankind urgently needs me, my word, my balm and my miracles.

45. Do you see the nations in eternal wars? do you see those wars which are the most decisive negation of the love I taught? Do you see the religious communities hostile to one another, although they call themselves Christian and preach my highest commandment of "love one another"?

46. How much misery and how much suffering has fallen upon mankind from these wars instigated by human striving for power and from these differences of faith convictions.

47. In this time I have given you a seed which is hardly beginning to sprout in the heart of this people. But truly, I tell you, this teaching will shake mankind and will be believed as a true revelation of God. All of you - as many of you have received a task or commission in my work - have the duty to present my teaching in all its purity.

48. Spiritualism has nothing to do with rites, traditions, or religious ceremonies; it is above all outward worship of God. Therefore, I tell you that whoever adds to my teaching the ritual acts he has learned from sects or churches becomes a profaner.

49. How could your fellow men admire the light of this revelation when you hide it behind the veil of your materializations and mysteries?

50. Spiritualism is not a mixture of religions; it is the purest and most perfect teaching in its simplicity, the light of God coming down to the human Spirit in this Third Age.

51. I tell you all this, people, because you are my first sowing in this time, that you may embrace the truth, and not accuse you of humanity as false or profane.

52. If you sink into fanaticism, you will be to blame for it. For the book of knowledge was before your eyes and has illuminated the soul.

53. You who come from different ways - receive my word, carry my seed further and sow it in your fields. Know the nature of the truth which the Master leaves to you.

54. Do not think yourselves perfect because you have the knowledge of a perfect teaching. But if you try to carry out your mission with the greatest purity a man can be capable of, I will put on your path all those who long for a word of true consolation.

55. Be aware that, however pure and loving your works may be, you will continue to be attacked. Then you have the opportunity to teach, with examples of forgiveness, nobility and mercy, how to defend the truth you feel you hold in your hearts. You are not to defend your material temples, nor are you to defend your names or your personality, but the truth that has been placed within you.

56. You crowds of people who come to Me with sadness and weariness in your hearts - listen to Me, for I know that through the essence of My Word you will find your way back to peace, to faith, to joy

57. You come barefoot, with sore feet, because you have worn out in the vast desert the sandals that protected you from the pebbles and the burning sand. But here you will get back all that you have lost because I love you and give you proofs of it again.

(5858. that even the inner knowledge that you possess Spirit is lost in you?)

59. Only my divine rallies can give you the knowledge that you are in a new time. For you had sunk into sleep.

60. At the bottom of your being an unknown longing became apparent, and a strange thirst grew stronger and stronger, without you being able to determine its cause. When that need became frightening, it happened because the time had come when you would receive my new message.

61. Hunger and thirst of the soul was what tormented you - hunger for truth and peace, thirst for love and light.

62. I wanted my Word to be like crystal clear and fresh water, the essence of which would contain the true and eternal nourishment of the soul - in such a way that when you would come to hear Me, you would surrender to Me like that tired wanderer who, when he discovers a spring, gets rid of the burden he carries and prostrates himself greedily for refreshment to the longed-for liquid

63. Not all of you have brought spiritual thirst. Those who have really felt it have simply quenched it with my words. However, there are many who, although they have heard Me repeatedly, complain that their pain and problems remain the same. The reason for this is that they are not seeking my essence, but the goods of the world.

64. Understand this well, so that you never deceive yourselves.

65. Look also at the fact that some do not lack anything necessary, live surrounded by comforts, and yet something darkens their lives, frightens them a little, they lack something. It is the presence of the spiritual in their lives that they long for. It is the absence of that light that darkens their life.

When they then heard me, they exclaimed inwardly, "This was what I was looking for, what I hoped for, what I lacked!

Others, however, came here and complained that they had lost goods, health, affections, and the emptiness in their hearts was not filled by my word. However, when they recovered what they had lost, they left without at least remembering this heavenly Word, which they heard one day.

66. Not all are ready to feel and understand this revelation. While some remain, others leave, because not all thirst for me, because the desire for the spiritual is not the same for all.

67. I want to tell you that you should observe humanity, peoples and nations closely, so that you may become aware how they have made of their lives an agonizing desert, whose burning sun oppresses them, and whose aridity dominates and exhausts them. Do you not suspect the immeasurable thirst that accumulates in the hearts of men? For now also the oasis with pleasant shade and delicious freshness, with constant crystal-clear water, is being created, so that it may quench in it its desire for truth, its thirst for love and peace.

68. Many will come to the spring, and when they drink its water, they will say like you, "This is what I was seeking. But many others will also come to it, thinking that they will find again what they have

lost in the world. But disappointed, they will turn their backs on me and will deny that even the slightest truth is contained in this revelation.

They will go away, but everything is foreseen and prepared for them to return when the true thirst of the soul finally sets in, and they will call upon me in their desert and say to me, "Father, forgive us and grant us a new opportunity to come to the knowledge of Your truth.

Then I, who had already forgiven them when they haughtily spurned the water of My fountain and the bread of My table, will offer them My way so that they may forget their tiredness on it, so that they may recover, be filled with peace and be lifted up by My Light.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 274

1. Be welcome, pilgrims of all ages, who on this day of grace stop on your way to hear my word and sit at my table spiritually
2. I give your heart rest and peace so that you may hear Me. For truly, I tell you, my word is the way that leads to peace and well-being.
3. But do not seek Me only to ask Me for that which concerns matter. True, I have the healing balm for all the evils that torment you and possess the keys that open the gates to work. But beyond that I bring an infinite wealth of goods for the Spirit, a stream of wisdom, an inexhaustible source of spiritual joys.
4. I know that the meaning of this teaching surprises many; when they hear it for the first time, it is because my teaching speaks to their spirit soul. I seek her and I turn to her to offer her a kingdom beyond this world, telling her which is the way that leads to that promised home. But the man who lives for himself, who loves only what is his own, thinks only of himself, and expects everything from the world - when he hears talk of renunciation, of longsuffering, of sacrifice, of selflessness and mercy, he asks himself, "If I give everything, who will give me? Since I possess so little in this life - why should I renounce it?"
5. I forgive them, for they could not think otherwise; their egoism comes from their ignorance. But when they hear me more than once, and a spark of the light that is present in my words illuminates their soul, it awakens it as if from a long sleep, and asks them in wonder and confusion, "Where am I, who has spoken to me?"
6. Meanwhile, my word continues to touch that soul and lovingly makes the strings of that heart vibrate, until finally the soul-pain, which has accumulated for a long time in that man, breaks its dam and overflows with tears, which means confession, awakening to faith, spiritual resurrection, and the beginning of the ascent to the Light, to the Truth, and to the Eternal.
7. This is not the case with all. But those who once came to the rallies of my word and had in their hearts selfishness, love of the material, pride, and arguments to deny my spiritual teaching, when they heard my lesson of that day, immediately remembered the day when they came in darkness and then saw a light which they never thought would exist.
8. Many of them are now my most faithful and unselfish workers.
9. People: My Word is a stream of love that will purify men and prepare them for a better life.
10. Amazement: I am giving you my teaching now, which will save sinners through the lips of such sinners.
11. You cannot grasp my universal plan of salvation; but I am letting you know a part of it so that you may partake of my work
12. I alone know the meaning of the time in which the world lives. No human being is able to comprehend the reality of this hour. From the first times of their existence, men stained themselves incessantly, until they darkened their sensations and their souls, creating for themselves a sick, restless and sad life. But now the hour of purification has come.
13. You who have heard this divine word have an idea of what is happening at this time and will be careful to pray, to beware of doing evil, and to do good instead. But not all mankind knows the meaning of the events of this time, and therefore confusion, despair, suffering, hatred, unbridled striving for power, vice, crime and all lower passions prevail among men.
14. The world needs my word, the peoples and nations need my teachings of love. The ruler, the scientist, the judge, the pastor, the teacher - they all need the light of my truth, and that is why I have come in this time to enlighten man in his soul, heart and mind.
15. Would you not feel satisfied if you would serve my Spirit as a guide to prepare my coming to the hearts, peoples and nations of the earth? But if you have the desire to make breaches and prepare ways, what examples and proofs will you give?
16. Forget not that my work is perfect, eternal, powerful, clear, and light-filled.
17. You still immature disciples: you do not know how the Spirits in the higher worlds love me - beings who are your brothers and sisters. If you knew how they love Me, how they serve Me and

obey Me, you would feel a deep regret about your behavior toward your Father, and you would hasten to create a sanctuary in your heart to offer it to Him who loves you with perfect love.

18. Let my love be in your heart to make it sensitive to the pain of men. You must know compassion so that you can practice forgiveness and give comfort to those who suffer.

19. Let my word shake your heart so that it may beat in love for your neighbor.

20. Keep my teaching words in mind, for these very words will serve you as weapons in battle, when you must become true sowers of my truth.

21. Come near, for I give comfort to those who weep, and you weep - some shed tears, others inwardly, without sobs

22. I reap your sorrows and turn them into peace - I, who is the only one who penetrates to the bottom of the soul I come for the sake of your soul burden - that burden which you cannot yet bear.

23. O souls incarnated in men! You did not come to earth so that pain, problems, trials might conquer you. You have come to triumph in adversity and adversity.

24. Weep no more, nor sleep any more. Man's spirit soul is in struggle with everything - with trials, with pain, with passions.

25. Ye have known all the sorrows of life, as ye have desired. But your faith, your will and your effort can lift you above matter and pain.

26. Do you not understand my word? It is so simple! But you are clothed with matter and often you do not reach the core of its meaning because you do not fathom it. A day will come when your soul, already without the covering of your body, will repeat my sentences with bliss and understand my teachings, and from this memory will spring a stream of light for your journey. But you will lament that you could not grasp my teachings when you walked over the earth where you lacked a spiritual staff or support.

27. Memorize my teachings whenever you can. For if they slip from your memory, if they depart from your heart, if you forget them and renounce them, you will seek them later and not find them. It is as if you owned a spring and abandoned it, and then when you are tormented by thirst and you seek it, it is as if the water had evaporated.

28. If you want to know how to go through this life without thirst and without exhaustion, and if you want to be enlightened, if you are in the spiritual - if you want to avoid pain and confusion, make use of my teaching, let it be indelibly imprinted in your being and make it the law and the norm of your life

29. If the Father were to call you to account today, what would you do? What would you be able to show in favor of your soul?

30. When your conscience tells you that you have not loved, though this is the law, do you mean to be ready to change from the human condition to the spiritual? How many souls, wandering about in space, would like to make themselves heard by men to say to them, "Don't waste your time as I wasted it.

31. Verily I say to you, if you would study every one of my sentences, you would illuminate your way of life. For each of them contains essence, wisdom, eternity.

32. Whoever understands my word finally knows what has come into the world - knows where it comes from and where it must return to.

33. He who satiates himself with this essence will never again say that this world consists only of pain, tears and bitterness, because he knows how to raise his faith and love above pain.

34. This world, in which man has suffered and cried so much, is a place many would like to escape from. But verily, I tell you, I have appointed it for you to fill it with love. But if I were to ask you all in this hour how much love you have sown on it - what would you answer?

35. I want you to tell Me that you have understood Christ - He who one day told you: "love one another". Know that I am asking you this question after many centuries of tireless teaching.

36. This is why I tell you again and again that you should learn to hear Me, that you should learn to become silent when "the Word" speaks, so that the divine seed may germinate and blossom in your hearts

37. I have had infinite patience to wait for you to hear My voice. Why do you not have a little patience when you are subject to a test? I tell you that he who has no patience will learn it in this

time of atonement. She too is a teacher, even if she teaches with hardness for a short time. Why not rather learn from the Divine Master, who teaches only with love?

38. For the materialist the time is not the same as for the spiritualize. For the one it proves to be justice, for the other a blessing. But the light of the centuries has always passed over men, caressing some and awakening all.

39. When will you allow this light to be revealed through your spirit soul? When will I meet man free of chains and ready to fly up to me?

40. There are still many wanderers astray, many human beings lost in the darkness of ignorance, because they are more "flesh" than Spirit, more lies than truth.

41. With them matter is the victor, and the conquered is Spirit. It is these erring ones whom I invite to the feast of the Spirit, to the banquet of love, where my heavenly table awaits all to deliver them from so much bitterness and so much loneliness.

42. I will give them my food - bread, fruit, wine and honey, which, understood in the true sense, are cordiality, comfort, peace, health and knowledge.

43. The prayer which you silently send up is a true spiritual song of praise, its sounds mixing with those of the righteous and the angels.

44. You bring the burden of your debts into my presence, show me your whole life But I tell you: In the secret of your being there are sufferings and duties of atonement which you do not know and which only I know. But it does not matter that you do not speak to me of all this, nor ask me because of all that you do not know from your past. I am in everything, and nothing escapes my mercy, just as nothing escapes my justice.

45. Feel my fatherly love, let the darkness, the sufferings, the tears disappear in it Strengthen yourselves in Me, win back health and peace, return strongly to the way of struggle.

46. This is the word you seek, the word that gives consolation, that gives you new courage and fills you with hope. Why do you follow Me in spite of the trial? Why do you not throw the cross from your shoulders? Because you find in the meaning of my Word an absolute understanding for all your sufferings.

47. "Israel" is what I called the people I am currently gathering around my new revelation, because no one knows better than I which Spirit dwells in each of the called of this "third age".

48. "Israel" has a spiritual meaning, and I give you this name so that you may be aware that you are a part of the people of God. For "Israel" does not represent a people of the earth, but a world of spirits.

49. This name will be known again on earth, but free from error, in its true meaning, which is spiritual.

50. You must know the origin and the meaning of this name; your faith that you are children of that people must be absolute, and you must have full knowledge of who gave you this name and why, so that you may withstand the attacks that will be made on you tomorrow by those who give another meaning to the name "Israel".

51. You are the spiritual people who will truly understand the mystery of the leaders whom Jacob saw in a dream with the eyes of the Spirit. I already see you able to understand my lessons and have united you to reveal them to you.

52. The ability to understand comes from development, unfolding and accumulated experience.

53. Verily, I tell you, before the worlds were created, and before man appeared on earth, your soul already existed. There were epochs of ignorance for it, a life in those homes of preparation - times when the soul was taught to inhabit the earth by incarnating in man.

54. Your mind does not receive the impressions or memory images of your soul's past because the body is like a dense veil that does not allow to penetrate the life of the soul. Which brain could receive the images and impressions that the soul has received in the course of its past? Which intelligence could grasp what is incomprehensible to it in connection with human ideas?

55. Because of all this, I have not yet allowed you to know who you are spiritually, nor what your past was like

56. Could you therefore know in what way I form the people of Israel? No, I have revealed to you only that which you must now know and as far as you can understand it. So I have told you that you

are children of the people of God, that you belong to him in spirit and not in flesh, that your task is to multiply yourselves to infinity and to invite all to enter into the circle of this people, and that it is your destiny to carry the light everywhere into the worlds.

57. In the first time I gave the name of Israel to a man. It was Jacob, so that he would be the tribe of a people who would be called by the same name. This name was spiritual, so that this people would be like a book opened before the Spirit in the history of mankind.

58. That people heard my voice, and revealed the gifts of the Spirit. They received my law through Moses and were subjected to very great trials. They had no other mission on earth than to reveal to the Gentile nations the existence and the law of the living and true God.

59. The patriarchs, the prophets, the seers, the rulers, the lawgivers, the judges and kings were my messengers, were my mouthpieces, my servants and instruments to reveal Me sometimes in love, sometimes in teaching, sometimes in justice. Through them I gave other peoples proofs of my power.

60. Today, when many centuries have passed, and the splendor of that people as well as its judgment are far behind, you shall not disrespect its history. For if you transfer it from the earthly sense into the spiritual sense, you will receive an infinite number of teachings and examples of teaching, whereby you will finally understand that that Israel is a symbol, a allegory, a parable, and that the New Israel that I am currently forming means its realization in their spiritual sense.

61. Look: When Israel, at that time, after having achieved its liberation in Egypt and conquered the Promised Land with its faith and perseverance, founded the capital through its children and gave it "Jerusalem" as its name, it built a temple there in honor of Jehovah, which was like a torch of faith for the hearts.

62. Who would have told those people who thanked the Father because He had granted them to rest in the land of promise, that in that city which they called holy, they would strike the Messiah on the scaffold of blood?

63. Ye who are the new people struggling to free yourselves from the power of "Pharaoh", who is materialization, ignorance, fanaticism, idolatry, the great desert migration begins. But when you then felt fear of loneliness, hunger, and danger, you suddenly saw that a "cloud" was descending on the mountain, and that out of the "cloud" a ray of divine light was released, which, when it reached your mind, became the word that is wisdom.

64. This Word is the law of God, the perfect law of love, justice and peace. It is also the new manna that nourishes you and will enable you to reach the new Jerusalem.

65. That city is no longer on this earth, it is no longer of this world: that city exists in the spiritual. But when you once inhabit it forever and I come to you as Messiah, you will no longer crown me with thorns, nor give me vinegar to drink, nor nail me to a cross. I will come to you as on that day when the crowds of men covered the ground with their cloaks, sang praises and waved palm fronds. You will receive Me in your hearts when you celebrate the Master's triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

66. When this once happens, I will no longer separate from your midst.

67. Do you understand the divine meaning of these revelations and the earthly meaning you had given them?

68. Now I am with you only temporarily, as I once was. The time is already approaching when I no longer speak to you, but mankind has not felt my presence.

69. From the "mountain" from which I send you my word and contemplate you, I will have to cry out on the eve of my farewell: "mankind, mankind you did not know who was with you! Just as in the "Second Time", shortly before my death, I looked at the city from a mountain and cried out with tears: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who did not know the good that has been with you! It was not the world for whose sake He wept, it was for the sake of the souls of men who were still without light, and who still had to shed many tears to attain the truth.

70. If all that the people possessed in the First Days had not been merely a symbol, my almighty justice would have kept intact that city with its temple and traditions. But everything was destroyed, so that only the Law would continue to shine in the consciences and all would understand that the Kingdom of the Spirit is really not of this world.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 275

1. I am love, which is the reason why you will be forgiven and enjoy my gifts of grace. But do not expect only caresses and gifts from your father. Remember that I also came as Master to make you understand your shortcomings and imperfections and to teach you the way in which you must correct yourselves.
2. I am with you in your Spirit and let my light shine in your mind so that you may appreciate the value of what you are receiving at this time and at the same time realize that not everything you obtain has been acquired by merit. I also make you understand that what you have received up to now is not everything that I have to give you, and that what you long for today is also not everything that the longing of your spirit soul will hold in it once it has developed more strongly.
3. Together with the trials and lessons that life gives you, my teaching works, which explains and illuminates the meaning of each lesson. For only knowledge, experience, and development will be able to give you deservedly the title "Disciples of my divinity in the Third Age.
4. What would you be able to give to your fellow men, what would be your fruit, what would be the testimony and confirmation of the word or teaching that you would preach, if you lacked your own experience?
5. Once you are spiritualized and then meet people who suffer and despair because they cannot possess what they seek in the world, you will see their materialism contrasted with the exaltation of my disciples, whose satisfaction will be great because their aspirations and desires will be noble, based on the firm conviction that in this life everything is transitory.
6. My disciples will speak to the world through examples of spirituality - a life that struggles to bring the soul closer to the deity rather than chaining it to the false treasures of the world.
7. I know that in the times to come the materialists will be outraged when they learn this teaching; but their conscience will tell them that my word alone speaks the truth.
8. In man's life everything is transitory: his youth is a transitory semblance, his fame short-lived, his pleasure short-lived. Therefore my teaching inspires you the ideal of attaining the eternal. For the delights of the Spirit and the glory intended for him, once won, never fades.
9. People, it is so easy to give a little spiritualization to your life that I tell you: why don't you do it? Why do you not try? There is no need for you to depart from your human duties.
10. It is enough to give a touch of spiritualization to your works to no longer be only simple earth beings and become beings of the higher spiritual life, capable of understanding the meaning that the destiny of man holds within him.
11. I tell you once again that I do not turn you away from your task in the world, because there too you have sacred duties. But I say to you that you are not to give the world any more importance than to your soul's unfolding.
12. It is necessary that you deepen your knowledge of my work, that you grasp my word and understand the scope of my teachings
13. I am speaking to souls at this time, knowing that my light will pass from them to the material bodies, and that once the mind and senses are enlightened, they will become willing instruments of the Spirit.
14. You multitudes of men, who hear this word: Close your material eyes and hear the voice of your Lord in infinity.
15. At this time it is not the man Jesus who speaks to you, and whom you can see in squares and streets, on paths or in valley meadows - it is the Spirit of Jesus, present in every spirit and in every mind, it is my universal light, which pours out on all the children of God.
16. People, would it not please you to see the fruits of my teaching being brought into the world? Do you not long to see this valley of tears transformed into a land of peace? Then work with love, and you will have this happiness in your soul. Yes, disciples, in your soul, for you do not know what your home will be at this time. But it does not matter that you see the victory of light only from the spiritual valley - more still: from there you will still more highly appreciate the fruit of your works and your struggle.

17. Your hearts beat faster, and you tell me: "Master, when will our soul be able to sing this triumphal song?"
18. The leaders of the churches tell Me: "Father, our efforts shall not be fruitless. But I say to some as to others that it is quite possible to reach this goal, that it does not require the sacrifice of your life to achieve this ideal. But you must observe each of my commandments that all your work may be based on my truth, and that the efforts of all may be directed toward the final goal which I have laid out for you.
19. "Spiritualization", "union", "obedience" - this is the firm foundation for the sanctuary you are to build for your Father. If you do justice to this, you will finally experience the blossoming and bearing fruit of my work and your struggle in mankind.
20. Since My word began to be manifested through these voice-bearers, I have inspired spiritualization in you, I have demanded union from you and taught you obedience.
21. The first and the last to come know these teachings, which are constantly repeated by my voice-bearers.
22. My teaching has spoken to you of spiritualization so that you may free yourselves from all outward worship of God and learn to love and serve Me in a spiritual, deep, sincere, superior, and pure way.
23. I have often spoken to you of union because if you do not unite the fruit of your gifts and your powers in struggle, if you work individually, your work will not bear fruit.
24. I have spoken to you of obedience so that all your actions are subject to a perfect will like mine, and that you never miss the way in fulfilling it. When then the rallies of my word reach their end, you will all be able to give the world a proof of the truth of my revelation.
25. Those who obey these commandments will find faith among their fellow men. But those who pass over them, and who claim to teach the multitudes in the midst of their disunity, disobedience, and lack of spiritualization - I tell you, sooner or later their deceit and hypocrisy will be exposed, and they will find themselves entangled in the greatest trials and abandoned even by the most faithful.
26. Could you call this the victory of my teaching? No, people, it is not confusion that you shall find at the end of the battle. It is peace, joy, light, in which your daily work shall culminate.
27. Do you think that my Spirit would remain indifferent indefinitely in the face of a proof of ingratitude and disobedience of a part of this people? Nay, people, I will bring my righteousness, and I will make tremble with it those who disobey Me, as I made them tremble by my tenderness when they heard my word.
28. My teaching cannot be clearer or simpler. But if your memory should fail you and you should forget her, I will inspire those who must unite my lessons to form from them the Book of My Word given in this Third Age. This book will remind you of all that has been forgotten, will make you weep with remorse as you stand in your trials, and will make you understand that in the end it is my will that is done and my truth that triumphs.
29. Why does my word sometimes seem harsh to you? It does not contain hardness, it is full of love which I have for you. For your father does not want his children to weep.
30. When I speak to you in this sound, seek behind the word of the Judge the presence of the Master and the essence of the Father, then you will discover all this
31. When I warn you and prophesy to you, know that I know your future and that I know you better than you know yourselves, because I am life
32. Learn to lift yourselves spiritually to Me in your silence Speak to me in your devotion with the Spirit, and you will receive my answer.
33. Educate your mind by getting it to renounce every superfluous thought, by teaching it to withdraw in the moment of your spiritual conversation, so that it may not be an obstacle preventing you from concentrating and freeing yourself in that blessed moment
34. How happy is the soul that achieves this spiritual preparation and this inner release. All its gifts come to light and reveal themselves! The inspiration, the revelation, the healing power, the inner word and many other abilities appear and show their essence and their purpose.
35. Branch off a few moments of your time every day and use them for spiritual prayer, then you will soon experience the fruit of that practice. Do not wait for the day when I make myself known to give

you my teaching and prepare you. Because then you will again and again start anew and stumble over disturbances, which will not enable you to refresh yourselves spiritually.

36. Dedicate a few moments daily to this practice. You will always find me ready to listen to you and to stand by you.

37. True prayer has not been practiced by men during this time. Therefore they had to formulate prayers and petitions to repeat them mechanically as often as they needed.

38. Man no longer knows how to inspire himself to speak with the soul to Me. He no longer knows the spiritual language, which all should know, at all, because he does not know the procedure of practicing himself, renouncing every rite, rejecting every materialization of himself, and concentrating on the core of himself in order to be able to perceive my presence and receive the light of inspiration.

39. Therefore I tell you: the more you sacrifice your inclination to pray before symbols and to dedicate ceremonies to Me to seek the inner sanctuary, the more you will experience how your gift of spiritual communication unfolds, grows and rises, bringing you step by step closer to the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, which will happen when man knows how to pray with perfection.

40. Understand now that if it is my will that you teach your fellow men the way to attain perfection in prayer, you must prepare yourselves to produce proofs of the truth and power that exists in him.

41. Will you teach them that it is enough to close your eyes for the manner to be perfect? Do you want to deceive your neighbors by accepting behaviors without meaning, while in your inner being there is no true preparation? It does not work like this, people. For you shall not deceive yourselves, nor your fellow men, and still less your Father.

42. If you teach to pray, it is because you will be able to prove the truth, power, and efficacy of spiritual prayer. You are to heal the sick through prayer; you are to bring peace where discord reigns; you are to save the one who is in danger. Then you will really find faith, and men will want to do the same as you. Your teaching will awaken faith in hearts that will be amazed at the truthfulness of the evidence you give them.

43. do not forget: for prayer to be effective, your faith must be firm, great, so that mercy is the essence of your elevation to Me.

44. all who have achieved miracles - all who have produced proofs of spiritual power have prayed in this way. So prayed the patriarchs of the first times: from Spirit to Spirit. So Moses prayed in the desert and Daniel in the lion's den. Likewise, I did in Jesus to strengthen man in the knowledge of true prayer by proving before his eyes the power of spiritual prayer.

45. Jesus prayed in the desert before the crowd, multiplying the loaves and fishes to the amazement of the people. He prayed at the tomb of Lazarus and gave evidence that prayer, born of faith and mercy, gives health and life. He prayed with the disciples and revealed to them the power that man gains when he knows how to communicate with his Father.

46. How far has this mankind gone from my instructions! Everything in it is superficial, false, outward, pompous. Therefore its spiritual power is void, and to make up for its lack of strength and development in its soul, it has thrown itself into the arms of science and developed intelligence.

47. In this way, with the help of science, man has come to feel strong, great, and powerful. But I tell you that that strength and that greatness are insignificant next to the power of the spirit soul, which you did not let grow and reveal itself.

(4848. their origin - when the overflowing stream of their passions, pleasures and vices had made of many people reckless beings without knowledge of their duties to God, to their family and to their fellow men, this Word came to mankind as a spring of crystal-clear water for the thirsty hearts of men.

49. You are so accustomed to sin that your life seems to you to be the most natural, normal, and permissible, and yet it seems that Sodom and Gomorrah, Babylon and Rome have passed all their depravity and sin onto this humanity.

50. Though it seems absurd, this is the proper hour for my word to be echoed in the hearts of men.

51. Remember pagan Rome, how, disgusted with pleasure, tired of the pleasures of the flesh, she opened her heart to receive my message.

52. Those events will be repeated, and you will see my seed rising in the nations where you have seen men most remote from the way of truth.

53. My word full of wisdom, comfort and promise of renewal will make the strings of the heart sound, which the unclean, the bad, has never reached. Those who are dead for the light and truth of life will rise again, and morality, long destroyed, will be restored.

54. If at that time the Gentiles converted to my teaching sought salvation in the love that my Word taught, the materialists of that time will seek the way to their salvation in the example that Jesus left with his life. But they will also be inspired by the spiritual light that my Spirit poured out on men at that time. What does this light contain? The knowledge of the spiritual life, the revelation of the abilities of the spirit soul, the unravelling of the mysteries that man was not able to penetrate.

55. I have made you, people, trustees of my new word. For a long time I have made Myself known to you so that you may have the certainty that it is My Presence in Spirit that is with you and that you have had enough time to take up My teachings in you, to write them down and reflect upon them.

56. For what is all this for? That when my rallies among you cease, you may not say that it was a passing phenomenon of which you are neither certain nor certain.

57. Now that you know from Me that the last day for these teachings is drawing near, you are beginning to feel the responsibility of leaving you no longer as disciples or disciples, but as interpreters, messengers and witnesses of the message you have heard from the Master

58. Some of you are full of faith, strength, and zeal, waiting for the proper hour to begin the daily work. Others, however, doubt themselves and tremble before the battle. To these latter I ask: Will it be possible that other peoples, who did not hear my word directly, may start their work before you, moved only by the testimony of what came to them.

59. What is it that frightens you? Your heart tells me: "Lord, the inability to prove the truth to the materialists and the unbelievers by hand. You have not understood Me: I have not said that you should make the spiritual, which is invisible and untouchable, physically perceptible before the eyes of skeptical men, so that they may believe in the spiritual. Above all, I wanted you to cleanse your lives and spiritualize yourselves in such a way that you give the best proof with your words and with your works that the teaching to which you profess yourselves is true.

60. It seems very difficult to you to give proofs that will satisfy him who seeks a scientific explanation for everything. Nevertheless, the greatness that I have put into my teaching is such that you will find in it the solution to every problem that appears, so that you will be able to give an answer and an explanation to every problem that appears.

61. Do you think that I have brought you a retrograde teaching? Study my word, and you will convince yourselves that it has been revealed in a way that is in harmony with both the spiritual and the intellectual development of this humanity.

62. Neither in the past nor today do I condemn your science because it is a way in which man likewise discovers my truth. Whoever seeks me in all knowledge finds me and feels my presence and discovers my laws. What I object to is the bad use that is made of that which was created for good purposes only.

63. Today people are much more capable than the former ones to understand the nature and power of God. See in this the influence that science has had on man's ability to know.

64. When men still believed that there existed only what they could discover with their eyes, and they themselves did not know the shape of the world they inhabited, they imagined a God limited to that which their eyes knew. But as their minds gradually unraveled one mystery after another, the universe expanded before their eyes more and more, and the greatness and omnipotence of God increased more and more for the astonished intelligence of man. Therefore, I had to give you a teaching during this time, which is in accordance with your development.

65. But I ask you: Is it material knowledge that my revelation contains? No, the knowledge I am teaching you is about an existence beyond the nature you see and have been exploring for so long. My revelation shows the path that leads the Spirit up to a level of life from which he can discover, recognize and understand everything.

66. Does it seem impossible or at least strange to you that God makes Himself known to men spiritually - that the spiritual world makes itself known and manifests itself in your life - that

unknown worlds and spheres communicate themselves to you? Do you, for example, want your knowledge to stand still and the Father to never reveal to you more than what He has already revealed to you?

67. Do not be habitual and do not set limits to your Spirit's knowledge!

68. Today you may deny, fight and persecute the spiritual teaching; but I know that tomorrow you will bow to the truth.

69. Every divine revelation has been fought and rejected at its appearance; but in the end that light has prevailed.

70. In the discoveries of science, mankind has likewise shown itself to be unbelieving; but in the end it had to bow to reality.

71. You have been unbelieving because of your materialization. At first you believed only in what your eyes saw. But you have evolved, and now you have believed in what your intelligence discovered. Why should you not believe and recognize what is beyond your material universe, once your Spirit enters that realm of infinite knowledge?

You do not yet know how much humanity will know in the future. If you compare the spiritual as well as the material knowledge of men of former times with the knowledge you have today, this will give you an idea of what human life will be like in the times to come.

72. Now is the proper time to awaken you to a new age, to prepare yourselves and prophetically announce to you all that you will yet see.

73. Understand, people, that my coming was at the right time.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 276

1. Among the crowds of people who come to hear my teaching, I see "the last" arrive, the ones who hear this word for the first time. They had received the testimony of those who had previously been invited to my spiritual banquet. But they had refused to believe in my presence and in the coming of the Third Age.
2. But they came because they overcame obstacles and prejudices, and it was enough for them to hear the first words spoken by the lips of the voice bearer, to say, "Master, it is you, I recognize the essence of your word, my soul trembles.
3. Blessed are those who hear Me until the end of My rallies in 1950 and believe in My presence. For truly, I tell you, my essence will not depart from their hearts even after my departure.
4. My voice is currently calling large crowds of people, because for many souls the end of their pilgrimage on earth is approaching. That dejection, that weariness, that sadness that they carry in their hearts are proof that they are already longing for a higher home, a better world. But it is necessary for them to live the last stage they are taking in the world in obedience to the instructions of their conscience, so that the trace of their last steps on earth will be beneficial for the generations that come afterwards to fulfill their various tasks in the world.
5. The sadness of many people comes from the fact that they have not found a densely leafy tree to rest in its shade during their long wanderings. They did find trees on their way, but they were scrawny and their seed was numb.
6. All those men who have sought me, who have hoped for a long time, will soon hear my voice and rush to it, because in their hearts the last remnant of hope and the last spark of faith has not gone out.
7. My work of the spirit awaits them; it is the mighty tree which they seek, in whose shade they rest and from whose fruits they want to nourish themselves.
8. When they then arrive, satisfying their hunger and thirst and rejoicing to rest, they will see in their imagination all their past pass by: the agonizing day's marches through the desert, the dark times with their temptations, the abysses full of danger, vice and danger of death. They will remember all the bitter goblets they drank, and will see in themselves the traces of the struggles of their hard life.
9. Here they will regain peace. I await them. Pave the way for them, so that they do not go astray, and practice a song of praise, so that you may receive them with festive joy in your hearts.
10. First they will be disciples to my new revelations, then they will become disciples through their love and their striving, and when their soul has truly nourished itself and is imbued with this essence, they will no longer look for a tree to find shade. Everywhere they will feel my presence, and in it they will find shadow, refuge, fruit, rest and peace.
11. How important it is that the "last" meet the "first" strongly, so that they may grow stronger by their good example, and from their first steps on the path of obedience, zeal and purity.
12. Many times you have had Me as your Master. But when I appear as Judge, you are seized with fear. Then in a moment you want to cleanse yourselves from even the slightest blemish to show yourselves pure before me. The regret about having hurt me turns into weeping, and your soul turns to me in prayer. When you then realize that you have performed a good act of repentance, you calm down and now feel worthy to hear the word of the Divine Judge who haunts souls with his light.
13. Blessed are those who repent and make firm resolutions of correction and renewal, for they will be able to rise above the unclean and harmful. Without repentance, self-contemplation, and resolutions for betterment, you will have laid no foundations for the sanctuary you must build in your soul. But if you recognize your faults and struggle to free yourselves from them in the future, your conscience will guide you in all the works of your life.
14. Those times when men sought their purification through the sacrifice of innocent victims are long gone for you. You have also understood the uselessness of fasting and misunderstood penance, which you have practiced for a long time. Today you know that only renewal and spiritualization can give peace and light to your soul.

15. I preached my truth in the "Second Age" as a human being through my example. I abolished the useless sacrifice of innocent and unconscious beings by sacrificing myself for the sake of a perfect teaching of love. You called me "Lamb of God" because that people had sacrificed me on their traditional holidays. Indeed, my blood was shed to show men the way to salvation. My divine love was poured out from the Cross on the humanity of that and all times, so that humanity might be inspired by that example, those words, that perfect life, and find salvation, the cleansing of sins, and the uplifting of the soul.

16. You now understand that I came to give an example over which you must acquire merits by taking Me as your model to work out a home of eternal peace, a garment of light and an inexhaustible peace

17. I want in my new apostle body strong, spiritualized, and light-filled disciples. The knowledge I have given you through my revelations, which I gave you in the Three Times. I do not want you to investigate my Spirit, nor anything that belongs to the spiritual, as if they were material things. I do not want you to study me in the manner of scientists because you would then fall into great and lamentable errors.

I have taught you to lift up the soul through prayer to question your Father with humility and respect. For then the secret treasury will open a little to let you see what is intended for your knowledge, and you will feel the divine light of inspiration coming to your mind.

18. Prayer is the means revealed to your Spirit to come to me with your questions, your worries and your desire for light. Through this dialogue you can dispel your doubts and tear the veil that hides some mystery.

19. Prayer is the beginning of the Spirit to Spirit dialogue that will blossom in the coming times and bear fruit among this humanity. Today I have revealed all this to this people who listen to Me, so that they may be the forerunners of the time of spiritualization.

20. Do not think that only then my Spirit will begin to vibrate above that of all men. Verily, I tell you, my vibration, my inspiration, my presence and my light have been with men at all times. But these have never been prepared enough to receive my messages directly.

21. At all times I have approached you, always I have spoken to you, always I have sought you. You, on the other hand, have never come to Me on the true way, never have you spoken to Me in the language of the Spirit, nor have you sought Me where I really am.

22. Do not lose heart in my word when it shows you your transgressions. I also tell you that I have forgiven all the faults and shortcomings that men have had and am opening before their Spirit an age of light in which they will recognize their imperfections, so that they may rise from their standstill and know the truth contained in my work, which they have not been able to penetrate until today.

23. Would you like it to be my voice that tomorrow answers your questions? Learn to pray, for if this does not happen, it will be your mind that answers. But what will he be able to reveal to you, since he has never entered the kingdom of the Spirit?

Allow that it is the soul that rises, that comes to me, that knocks at the gates of my love and my wisdom, whereby you will find the wonderful life that you have never discovered before.

24. get to the bottom of my word, O disciples, there you will find the essence of the lesson I have given you this day

25. I am your friend - the one to whom you can entrust your secrets - the one who gives everything for you.

26. I see that you come here to entrust a sorrow to Me to free your heart from it, and I will truly grant this. But this will only happen when you understand that the evil is not to be healed superficially, but in its origin - that besides praying and asking, improvement, self-reflection, renewal are necessary.

27. What merit is there in my healing you from an illness or in freeing you from any suffering, if you hold fast to the cause of your suffering?

28. Pray that you may receive my light and through it discover the reasons or the origin of your trials and misfortunes. Pray that you may feel strengthened in your humility. But before you do so, use all your will to avoid anything that might harm your soul and body.

29. Come all to Me and recover from your sufferings. See to it that your faith works the miracle of restoring your health and attaining your salvation. The miracle is not on Me, but on you. But do not forget that it is no longer my garment that you must touch to receive the miracle, but that you must come before my Spirit through your faith and exaltation.

30. How many have found their health in this way, because they understood in time to discover the origin of their sufferings, and put all their faith and will to fight until they won! How many also went away sad, confused or disappointed, without having attained what they longed for, because they believed that just by going to one of these places of assembly or by mere petitioning they had already achieved everything. They were never interested in discovering the cause of their suffering and had to leave without having obtained the good they were seeking. They are those who live without spiritual light, who do not know the cause of their sufferings and the value that health or peace has.

31. The majority of people carry a Thomas in their heart, they want to see and touch in order to be able to believe. But I tell you that those proofs which were granted to the most unbelieving of my disciples will not be repeated in this time because the world will not have me as a man again, and because I left that example as an open book before each of my children so that they would fathom this lesson.

32. Think not that I can reveal myself to the world only as man. No, because now I am making myself spiritually tangible in you, and this is a proof that I can manifest myself to men in innumerable ways. I have created everything and know you, therefore I know how to shake the sleeping soul of this mankind.

33. My humility in those days made the heart of the people tremble with love. It was accustomed to see the display of those who claimed to represent me in the world. Now when men saw that the king of kings came without a crown and had no throne on earth, their eyes opened and they recognized the truth.

34. In the same way also in this time I will make the world tremble through my humility, of which I have given you the first proofs by choosing the simplicity and seclusion of the first who felt the coming of the New Age to proclaim my message among them.

35. Woe to those who have used my name to dominate mankind spiritually, if by doing so they have hindered it in its upward development or caused it to make mistakes, for they will see thousands of people leaving their ranks in search of the truth! Woe to the scientists who - instead of making life easier - have made it more painful for men, for then they will see the poor and the ignorant perform miracles which they would not be able to accomplish with all their science!

36. The miracles of this time have also been written down as a testimony for the coming generations. But verily, I tell you, these wonders will be realized more in the soul than in the body.

37. In that second time I healed a great number of the sick. I healed the blind, the lepers, the possessed, the deaf, the lame and the dumb. They were all sick in body, but through the miracle performed on their bodies, their soul was resurrected.

38. Now I come first of all to give light to the soul, to give it freedom, to set fire to its faith, and to heal it from every evil, so that it may then take it over to strengthen and heal its body.

39. Do you not think that I must meet you more and more advanced in the course of time, and that therefore my lessons must be higher and higher?

40. Therefore, the world will no longer see me born in a stable, nor will it see me die on a cross, but it will have to progress upwards to feel my spiritual presence.

41. Humanity, does the pain, misery and chaos that surrounds you in this time appear to you as unforeseeable? If you are surprised, it is because you are not interested in my prophecies and have not prepared yourselves. Everything was foreseen, and everything was announced, but you lacked faith, and now you drink a very bitter cup as a result.

42. Also today I prophesy through the human mind. Some prophecies will soon come true, others only in distant times. This people who hear them have the great responsibility to make them known to mankind. For they contain light that makes men understand the reality in which they live, so that they may pause in their frenzied run toward the abyss.

43. My messengers will let the nations know that if they continue their foolish and insane striving for greatness and power, using such powers and elements that they do not yet know nor know how to use, this earth, which was the paradise created by the Lord and later a valley of tears through human sins and disobedience, will be transformed into a field of death and silence as a result of the nefariousness of men.

44. Could you call this a success or victory of science? It would be a victory for mankind if it were to reach a life in peace and harmony, because then it will have laid the foundation for its greatest successes - both human and spiritual -, it will have fulfilled the commandment that I advise you: Love one another.

45. From other countries crowds of people will come to this people, who will eagerly question you about the spiritual events you have witnessed in this time and also about the revelations and prophecies I have given you For in many parts of the world my messages have been received, saying that my divine ray has come down to a place in the West to speak to the mankind of this time. When the time comes, you will see them coming to seek you out from other peoples and nations. Then the men of the great denominations will be affected that it is not they to whom I turned.

46. Now you understand why I want you to fight against your materialism, to remove all your doubts and errors For I do not want your fellow men, when they come to you, to experience disillusionment or disappointment. I do not want them, instead of calling you brothers, to become your enemies.

47. Does not such a great confusion hurt you as is present in the world? Do you not suffer in the face of so much spiritual darkness?

48. Be good disciples - great in your knowledge and humble in your teaching I tell you to take every opportunity to sow that life offers you. But you must be aware that anyone who calls himself Master without being it will be responsible for everything he does on his way, as well as for the trials he experiences on his way.

49. This is a precious moment for reflection, so that you may free yourselves from routine, set yourselves on a path of progress, and truly know the purity of this work. For not all of you have considered nor understood its purity. I still see among you such disconcerting cult forms and practices that they confuse most, even if they please some who have a tendency to rites. These are not aware that they give them a reason for ridicule in the future.

50. Do you think that the master fears that people will destroy his work? No, people, the father has nothing to fear, his work is indestructible. What I want is that you love the truth, that you present my work in all its purity. For if you do not do this, you will cause much pain, just as all those have done who - in whatever religious community - have confused, corrupted or hurt their neighbors without compassion for their brothers and sisters, giving them stones instead of bread, darkness instead of light, or lies instead of truth.

51. You have all received this word, people, be aware of what you have heard, and yet I tell you: Nothing compels you to serve Me, nor to follow the path that is laid out. But he who is ready, who cannot resist the love he feels in his heart, who is not afraid to scrub his foot bloody on the path - he takes up his cross and follows his Master, ready to serve Me in his fellow men.

52. It is Elijah who was among the great crowds of men to teach them the way of truth, to speak to them of the kingdom of God, to show men spiritualization and to free them from confusion, injustice, and wickedness.

53. Elijah calls men to repentance, shows them the virtues and love, to lead them like sheep out of the pen to me.

54. In this third time I have directed my universal ray upon the mind of man to bring you my word. But mankind has not yet taken note of my divine rallies, because it has created many gods according to its sense, according to its ideas. But I tell you: There is only one true God, who has neither beginning nor end, and who has given man a spark of his Divine Spirit, which is the light of his conscience, which teaches him to distinguish good from evil.

55. Chosen people: The scientists of different creeds and teachings, of different churches and sects are training themselves to investigate the fruit of this spiritual teaching. They will ask you what is the nature of the God to whom you are currently turning. If you are prepared, you will be the enlightened people who know the answer to every question. I want you to know how to defend this

cause, because you will speak words of truth. When you have spiritualized, you have nothing to fear from men, because you will bear witness to my truth with your words, thoughts and works.

56. When you fulfill my law, men will not make you out to be deceivers, because they will see your obedience and will consider you as their own brethren.

57. Everyone who has good principles in himself, who reflects on his ways of acting, who removes lies from his words, who works for his neighbor with love, compassion, and mercy, will feel in himself the manifestation of my divinity, and will be like his God in the magnanimity of his ways of acting and in his intentions to do good.

58. How few such hearts are there! Small is the number of those who have fulfilled my law in this way. But to you, who are the chosen people, I have taught to do good. You can do it with your good thoughts, with your prayers. Through prayer you can lift up your spirit soul to my divinity. For since I am infinite, I come down to your world to caress you, to give you comfort and to teach you to obey my law.

59. Day after day I have been among you to teach you to exercise the virtues to entrust you with My Love, and I have enlightened your soul and your mind so that you may rise everywhere with the purpose of doing good, with the purpose of renewal I have taught you to forgive so that he who is in darkness may see that you are children of light. In this way, by your good example you can show the world the way of truth and by your works of love you can testify that you have received my word.

60. Men will have nothing to accuse you of because they will recognize that you have been inspired by Me to do good.

61. Work in this spiritual work as it is my will, so that you may show mankind new horizons, so that you may illuminate the dark paths on which it has taken its way so far

62. Entrust yourselves directly to Me, for I am the only one who can penetrate into your soul and hear your secrets with infinite compassion and boundless love

My peace be with you!

Notes on contents

Teaching 242

Path and Destiny of the Spirit 2

Justice eliminates wars 18

Prophecies about the "Kingdom of Peace" 58

True values 64

Teaching 243

One way and one truth 2

The 144,000 marked 19

The worshippers of Baal 25

The spiritual weapons are not threatening 35

Spiritual communication since 1950 39

The gifts 43

The wars and their causes 46

Soon mankind will know about the reincarnations 47

The Divine Manifestations 50

This divine message will also reach the Jews 52

The path of reparation 61

The beings of the hereafter 64

Teaching 244

The spiritual manifestation, the communication through human mind 3

Trinity 3

The three times 8

Communication from Spirit to Spirit 23

The reincarnation 28

The Grace of Knowledge of the Past and Future 30

Strive for spiritual fulfillment 34

Canaan is not the goal of spiritual Israel 41

Symbols and Spirituality 42

Teaching 245

The true path of spiritual and material life 2

Death does not exist in reality 18

The Path to Divine Perfection 23

Divine forgiveness and our merits 29

The end of reincarnations 43

The Father has always manifested himself to the world 58

Teaching 246

The path of spirituality 1

The meaning of divine teaching and the errors of religions 8

After 1950 23

The mission of spiritual Israel 28

Soon the seventh seal will be broken 29

Elijah 45

Spirituality and religious beliefs 52

The spiritual peace will be the boast of the defeat material power 61

Equality through love 63

Teaching 247
The way of the disciple 4
The meaning of the Master's coming in the Second Age 23
The meaning of the cross and crucifixion of Jesus 29
The Liberation of the Spirits of the Other Worlds 40
The Transformation of the Universe through Love 46
Words addressed to the servants 50
The true spiritual prayer 52

Teaching 248
The battle of ideas and spiritual revelation 1
Does the "Anti-Christ" exist? 11
Something about doubts 12
Does the end of the world exist? 13
The false Christs 14
Does anger and divine judgment exist? 17
The reason of incarnations 23
The true meaning of life 28
Incorrect interpretations 28
Christmas 37
The relationship between the Creator and creation 57
A single material life is not enough 60

Teaching 249
The Return of the Master in Spirit 1
The path of salvation 21
Spirit and Intelligence 44
Time of Spirituality 48
The materialized 63

Teaching 250
The responsibility of Mexico 3
True Peace 15
The spiritual wisdom belongs to the humble 17
Israel in this Third Age 19
Destination of this planet 37
Prophecy about great events 53
Conscience is divine light 56
What faith can achieve 66

Teaching 251
The spiritual awakening in this third time 3
The Mission of the Chosen People 10
The exams come at the right time 20
The called and the chosen 34

Teaching 252
"Give to God what is of the Spirit and what is of the world
Matter is" 3
Time of preparation in the midst of confusion 14
The divine kingdom is not of this world 36
The compilation of the "Book of Life" 45
The lesson of David and Solomon 58

Teaching 253
(January 1, 1949)
Justice and Life 1
The error of the external cults 20
The Mission of Israel through the Spirit 51

Teaching 254
(January 1, 1949)
The divine justice 1
The Awakening of the Disciple of the Third Age 7
The new coming of God in the Spirit 50
Examples for the new generations 54

Teaching 255
The third coming of God and His testimony 1
Religions and cults must spiritualize themselves 16
Traditionalism and Spirituality 20
Spirits of great light will incarnate into this world 43
Meaning of the "Seven Seals" 56

Teaching 256
The Path to the Kingdom of the Father 2
The spiritual pain 11
Human Science 26
The Example of the Apostle of the Second Age 30
The spiritual prayer 63

Teaching 257
The material and spiritual life 1
Responsibilities of the disciple 34
The world will be transformed 57

Teaching 258
The Awakening of Humanity 4
The pain signals the lost path 25
1866 is the beginning of the Third Age 41
Purpose of Body and Spirit 72

Teaching 259
(Palm Sunday)
The material palm branches do not reach God 16
The spiritual people of Israel is not the Jewish people 53
The spiritual gifts 56
The importance of spiritual marking 60
The importance of 1950 84

Teaching 260
We live today in the Sixth Seal 2
Spirit and Science 9
The spiritual mission of Israel 18
Many are still waiting for the promised coming
of the Lord 33

The Power of the Prepared Disciple 37
Mexico is the reflection of the "New Jerusalem" 40
The battle of ideas 44
The perfect spiritual communication 57

Teaching 261
The purpose of being 5
True prayer is spiritual 21
Spirituality 34
Rites and symbols will disappear 39
Beyond material death is life 55
The Communication of the Divine Ray 59

Teaching 262
Spiritual fulfillment 4
Man is the cause of destruction and war 26
The spiritual communication, the way to truth 34
One of the purposes of human life 47
God is highest simplicity 55
The marriage of Canaan 67
Pain and divine help 70

Teaching 263
Light, truth and wisdom through spiritual analysis 1
Mary has no form 30
Reincarnations are opportunities 44
The example of Jesus in the trials 49
Preparation and fulfillment 62

Teaching 264
The disciple of the third time 1
The true divine temple 9
Study and Meditation 15
With 1950 the rallies of the Third Period end 32
The new divine coming in the third time 35
The longing of the disciple 48
The path to perfection 49
Spiritual education of children 59

teaching 265
Spiritual perfection 1
The perishable and the eternal 22
The law of evolution and stagnating religions 23
The wars and emergencies and their causes 28
Spiritualism will emerge throughout the world 38
The spiritual communication 49
The divine heritage 63
The mission of the spiritual world 65

Teaching 266
Spirit and Matter 5
The exams are charitable 14
Calmness in opinions 33

The importance of merit 34
Communication in other nations 41
Spirituality 47
Spiritual prayer 50
Science and Love 58
Prophecies about divine justice 62

Teaching 267
The book of life 4
The battle of ideas among mankind 23
From 1866 to 1950 30
The "tuning bearer" 32
Cleaning tests 40
The new message 59
Responsibility of the spiritual Israel 66

Teaching 268
Preparation for the time after 1950 1
All will be saved 21
The Why of Life 28
The Light of the Sixth Seal 48
The struggle of ideologies 58
Mary is a divine expression 67
What is faith? 71

Teaching 269
Spiritual Israel at all times 1
The sixth seal is open 10
Ignorance, the origin of all evil 12
Workers of the Lord 28
God is the ideal of the Spirits 59

Teaching 270
Bread and wine of the Spirit 1
The mission of the spiritualist 10
The time of the awakening of mankind 43

Teaching 271
Mission and Opportunities of the spiritualist 2
What divine justice is 18
The Evolution of the Material and the Spiritual Standstill 37
The Life of the Spirit 43
What news does spiritualism bring? 51
Human wars decide nothing 64
Prophecies about the Kingdom of Peace 66

Teaching 272
Workers of the master 1
The Why of Exams 7
The Third Time of the Holy Spirit 9
We are not alone in the struggle 21
The justice of reparations 23
The meaning of paradise and hell 29

Material and spiritual works 38
The Relationship between Spirit and Material Death 46
The mission of the true spiritualist 54

Teaching 273
The Balance between Spirit and Matter 5
The spiritual people of the Third Age 11
Mankind will soon liberate itself 20
Consequences of the lack of spiritual knowledge 25
Spiritualism is not a religion or sect 48

Teaching 274
Teaching about the true values 2
The meaning of spiritual Israel 47
The Evolution of the Spirit 52

Teaching 275
Perpetual values 2
Prayer is a spiritual connection with God 32
The favorable hour 50
Scientific World and Divine Revelation 62

Teaching 276
The Striving of Humanity for Peace 4
Communication from Spirit to Spirit 17
Prayer and Renewal 26
The humility 33
The process of healing 37
Prophecies 41
Preparation 52

The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

Literature

Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)
Divine revelations on questions of life
Prophecies for the Third Age

Buchdienst zum Leben

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:
manfredbaese@gmx.de

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,
E-Mail: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

web pages

www.reichl-verlag.de
www.das-dritte-testament.com (in Spanish, German, English, French)
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net